Rare Book Dept.
No. G.3730.11
The Public Library of the City of Boston

RASTELL (John). The pastyme of people. The Cronycles of dyuers realyms and most specyally of the realme of Englond . . . (*At end Rastell's device, McKerrow* 37).

Sm. folio, *black letter, with* 18 FINE FULL-PAGE WOODCUTS *of the English Kings and numerous small cuts in the text and margins; a few slight tears and corners mended and the margins of the last four leaves repaired, two or or three fore-margins slightly cut into, and some marginal notes in an old hand; but a very good copy in brown morocco, gilt edges, by Rivière* 1529

A most interesting and important book in the history of English printing and illustration. The work is best known on account of the eighteen full-page woodcuts of the kings of England from William the Conqueror to Richard III. These cuts which must have been especially done for the book are executed with particularly bold lines both for outlines and shading, and are we believe, unique in style.

The book is extremely rare and we have been able to trace only ten other copies of which all except two are imperfect.

The Britwell copy having a slightly variant title-page and lacking the last three leaves sold for £950 in 1926.

G.3730.11

=BM. G 6030.

C 15 c 6

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2015

https://archive.org/details/pastymeofpeoplec00rast

John Rastell the Authour of this Chronycle called y^e^ Pastyme of the People
was Citizen of London, and a Printer, he dyed AD 1536

NB He married y^e^ Famous Sr Tho:^s^ More's Sister—

NB This Chronicle is extreamly scarce, and hardly to be met with
for a proof of which B^p^ Nicholson in his Eng: Hist: Library says
that he knows no more where to find it, than another of ye same Age
written by Rich:^d^ Turpin a Leycestershire Gentleman, and an Officer
in ye Garrison at Calais.—

The pastyme of people

The Cronycles of dyuers realmys and most specyally of the realme of Englond breuely cõpylyd & empryntyd in chepesyde at the sygne of the mearemayd next to pollys gate.

Cum priuilegio.

Josiah H. Benton Jr.
June 30, 1911
DA

¶ Prologus

It is well affyrmyd by dyuers & many hystoryers that after the dystruccõn of Troye Eneas with his son Ascanius begottẽ of his wyfe Crusa doughter to Priam kyng of Troye cã in to Italy & ther maryed Lauina doughter to king Latinus/& after the deth of Latin⁹ was there king & reynyd .iii. yere/After whõ succedyd his son Ascanius which byldyd the citee of Alba in Italy & reynyd ther xxviii. yere/& after Ascanius reynyd Siluius which was borne in the wooddis & for ẏ cause he was callyd Siluius/which Siluius was a comen name to all the kyngs ẏ reynyd after in Alba/He was also by some writers callyd Postum⁹ because ẏ he was born after ẏ deth of his fader/Of this Silui⁹ there be dyuers opynyõs/For some say he was son to Ascanius/& some hold ẏ he was son to Eneas by his wife Lauina/and also some writers hold ẏ Lauina had by Eneas a son callyd Ascanius/But whether that Ascanius son to Eneas & Lauina/or Ascanius son to Eneas & Crusa was the kyng of Latyns there be dyuers opynyons but all wryters agre that Askanius was kyng of latyns next after Eneas & ẏ Siluius reynyd next Askanius & was ẏ .iii. kyng of Latyns after kyng Latin⁹ of whom Romulus dyscendyd ẏ furst byldyd ẏ cite of Rome & of hym toke ẏ name of Rome furst as here after shall apere in the proces of this worke.

¶ And also of the begynnyng of the inhabytacõn of this realme of Englõd somtyme callyd Britteyn & before that Albion there be dyuers opynions/we rede in the Englyh Cronycle that one Diocliciã kyng of Siriẽs had .xxvii. doughters/which were maryed vppõ one day to .xxvii. kingis/which womẽ all waryd stobern & dysobedyẽt/ẏ theyr husbãd⁹ cõplaynyd to theyr father therof/which fader callyd thẽ all to geder & therfore sowle rebukyd them/But all they beyng incorrygyble waryd more froward & by one assent the same nyght after for anger slew all theyr husbandys & cut theyr thro⁹ wherfore the seyd Dyocliciã was so sore mouyd ẏ he intendyd to put them all to deth/but yet by the aduyse of hys counsell refraynyd that & put thẽ all in a shyp in the se & no nother pson with thẽ which womẽ after by aduẽture aryuyd here in this realme whych than was all wyldernes & desolate of people & callid ẏ lãd Albyon after the name of the eldest sister callyd Albyon/& after ẏ the Deuyll takyng bodys of the eyre & mãnys nature in oyer cõtreys shed by polucyõ cã & lay by those womẽ here & begat of thẽ horible giãtis which ther cõtinuyd tyll ẏ cõmyng of Brute/ But this story semyth more merueloule thã trew & though it hath cõtynued here in Englõd & takyn for a trewth amõg vs Englyshmẽ yet other pepull do therfore laugh vs to skorne & so me semyth they may rygh well/And I maruell in my mynd that mẽ hauyng any good naturall reason wyll to sych a thyng gyue credence. for no man can tell who is ẏ Auctour of this story/Nor of whom it shuld come/Nor of any wryter of name in this land that euer wrote therof/Nor also we rede in no hystoryes of any other coũtrey of any sych kyng in Siria nor of any sych story/which story if it were trew wold haue been put in wrytyng by some hystoryer in ẏ same Cũtrey or in some other cũtrey cõsyderyng that in euery cũtrey they wryte of many other thyngys of mych lesse wonder/And also a man hauyng reason may well Juge that the thyng is not only vnlyke to be trew but almost impossible that a grete kyng shuld haue .xxvii. doughters all to be maryed at one day/& also as vnlykly that there shuld be .xxvii. kyngys maryed at one day/& also very vnlyke that all those womẽ shuld be of so yuyll disposiciõ & at one tyme so cruelly myndyd to do sych ã abhominable dede but ẏ amõg all thẽ there shuld be one of those systers at the lest somewhat dysposyd to goodnes & to refrayne from the doyng of sych a cruell deed(In the which I trow that women at this day wyll take my part) And also very vnlykly that sich a shyp cõmyng frõ so far a cõtrey shuld neuer touch lãd tyll it cam hyther cõsideryng that the course is so lõg aboue .iii. or .iiii. M myles by see & dyuers other lãdis & ylãdis betwene/& also the passage so strayte & daungerous that they must nedis come thorow many straytis & shalowllys & lykly to touch lãd in many other placys or they coud come in to this occiã see as they that be seen in Cosmographye may well preyue by the syght of the quart or Mappa mundi And also it sẽdith not her with good feyth nor reasõ ẏ ẏ deuyll shuld by sych maner ingender wyth women/which yf the Deuell had sych power than/why shuld he not now haue lyke power at this day/wherof now adays we se no sych generaciõ/& also if ẏ deuyll had sych power I se not why those children so gendery shuld be Gyaunts & exede all other in greatnes cõsyderyng that ẏ seede & the place where it was sowne was no nother but sych whereof chylderne be ingẽderyd at this day/wherfore I suppose no nother but that it is but a faynyd fable that thys lãd shuld be callyd Albyõ for that cause/ But yet other writers of hystoryes there be which say that this lãd was furst callyd Albyon by reasõ of the white Cleeuys & Rokkys at Douer which be seen far in a bryght day & was so callyd Albyõ of the Latyns as it were the whyte lãd for Albus is laten for whyte/ ¶ But ferthermore how this land after that tooke the name of Brytteyn ther be dyuers opyniõs/How beit the comen oppynyõ is that Brute son to Siluius son to Ascanius sõ to Eneas which cã frõ Troy was the furst that inhabytyd thys lãd whẽ ther was no people here but only Gyaũtys/which seyeng we haue only of one Galfrid⁹ Monumetensis whych wrote that story in the tyme of kyng Hẽry the second about the yere of Crist M.C.lxx. & as it aperyth by his prologe he dyrectid his booke to Robert yerle of Gloceſter which was vncle to the seyd kyng Hẽry affermyng in the same prologe that one walter Archedeacon of Oxford

brought hym ā olde boke writē in ẏ britteyn speche which he translatyd in to latē cōprehendig ẏ seyd story of Brute al beit he writith not ẏ name of ẏ boke nor who was ẏ auctor therof / but ẏ oldest writyng ẏ we rede of āny auctor is ẏ boke of ẏ cōmētaryes of Juli⁹ Cesar which indytyd ẏ work hi selfe at ẏ tyme when he cōqueryd this land & made it subiect to the romayns which was .xlviii. yere before the byrth of cryst In the which he toke grete dylygēce to dyscrybe the realme in so mych ẏ he shewyth playnly & truly furst ẏ form & faciō of this lād & ẏ quantyte therof how māny myle it cōteyneth euery wey how ẏ greate ryuers ren & also he dyscrybyth ẏ maner of ẏ vse of the people how be it he spekyth nothig of Brute nor for al the serch that he made he cowd neuer come to the knowlege how this lād was furst inhabytyd Also Gyldas that wrot de gestis brittonū about the yere after the byrth of cryst .vi. C. & also holy Beda that wrot historia ecclesiastica gētis anglorū about the yere of crist. vii. C. xxx speke nothyng that this Brute shuld be the furst inhabytor of this lād somtyme callyd gret brytteyn yet Beda writyth presysely in his seyd boke that the furst in habytors of this lād that cawsyd it to be callyd brytteyn were the brytteyns that cam frō lytyll brytteyn thā callyd Armonicā / & also that the Pictis that cam from cythia were the furst that inhabydid the lād of skotlād / Also we can not fynde in the Cronycles of the Italyons nor of the romayns that euer there was any kig callyd Silui⁹ that had āny sych sonne callyd Brutus which sholde sle his fader as Galfridus wrytith which thyng men thynk yf it had be trew they wold haue put that i theyre Cronycles as well as they dyd other thyngis of lasse meruell cōsyderyng that they touch & speke both of ascanius & of Siluius & of all theyre chyldern & what became of them & how they endyd that succedid thē as kyngis / Also it is not ōly affirmid by ẏ seyd Galfridus but also by diuers other ẏ the cōtrey of Gallia was gretely inhabytid with peple at ẏ sege of troy & lōg & many yeris before ẏ time supposid ẏ Brute shuld enter this land of brytteyn wherefore diuers greate lernid men thynke it is not lykely but in maner inpossible that this lande of britteyn shulde be so lōg after that desolate with out people tyll the tyme supposid of the comyng of Brute cōsideryng that the rokkis and mounteyns about douer be so grete and dayly opynly seen of them of Gallya and so small dystauns a sonder and the see so narrow that it may welbe sayled i lesse than .iii. howris and this cōtrey of bryttayn so fayre so plesaunt & so fertell that it is most likely that the people of Gallia shuld come ouer other to fyssh or for desyre of knolege of the land and to make some habytaciō therin and not to suffer it to be all desolate and vnknowyn till the comyng of Brute Therfore some men at this day therbe which what for these resons and dyuers other take that story of galfrid⁹ but for a feyned fable supposyng that because this galfridus was a welchman born that he shuld fayn that story hi self for the ōly preys of his cōtremē because we rede of no writer of storis before his dais yat euer wrot yerof or spekith of yis Brut⁹ nor makith yerof no mēciō / But yat not with stōdig I will not deny that story of galfridus nor I will not precisely affirme it for all thoughe that many men suppose it to be but a feined story yet I will not let here in this littell worke to reherse hit some what after galfridus seing not only for this cawse that I wold haue euery man precisely to belefe it but because ẏ i the same story reding a man may se many notable examples of diuers noble princes ẏ wisely & vertuesly gouernid theire people which may be an example to pricis now liuing to vse the same & also a mā reding in the same shall see how ẏ the stroke of god fell euer vppō the people other by battell darth or deth for their vice and misleuing and also how diuers princis and grete mē exaltid in pride and ambicion vsing tiranny & cruelte or ells being neclygēt in gouernyng of theyre people or giffing them self to vicious liffing were euer by the stroke of god ponished for the same yer fore accordig to my promise I shall breuely reherse ẏ seid story as here aft i yis ꝓces doth apere.

¶ Also as towchyng the begynnyng of the Frenchmen the comyn opinion amonge them is it ẏ they were furst callid Sicābri & ẏ they shuld discend of Ector of Troy that is to sey of Franc⁹ or Frācion son of Ector which after the distrucciō of Troy cā in to gallia and maried the doughter of Rhemus kyng of gallia but as to that opinion I can nother affyrm it nor denye but yet accordyng as the commyn opynyon is moste among them I shall reherce it as here after shall appere.

¶ Also for the more playn explanacion of this presēt work they that lyst to rede herin must note ẏ before the byrth of cryst the namis of the kyng⁹ of Albaynis of whom the romayns descendyd & also the romayns stand euer in the hyghyst part off this boke & the namis off the brytteyns in the myddis & the namis of the frēchmē stād beneth / And after ẏ byrth of crist the namis of the popis stād in the hyghyst part of this boke aboue the romayns & thē the ēpours of rome / And next the brytteyns or Engleshmē And next beneth thē he frēchmē / & next beneth them the dukis of Braban & Erlys off flaūders & afterward the Normayns stand lowyst of all as more pleynly shall appere by theyr lynis and letters which well markyd shall dyrect you Justly from one to a nother.

Ascani⁹. Silui⁹/Eneas silui⁹/Latin⁹ silui⁹. Alba silui⁹. Silui⁹ athis/

Eneas.

¶ Siluius postumus which was the thyrd kyng of Latins After kyng Latinus as apperyth before in the prolog had issue Eneas siluius which reynid there.xxxi. yere/ & after hym succedyd hys son Latinus siluius which reynyd.l.yere but some writers as Eusebi⁹ & other affyrme that Latinus reynid next after Siluius postumus & was son to Lauina by her second husband callyd Melāpodes & that Eneas siluius reynyd next after Latinus/But all wryters agree that eyther of them reynyd there as kyngis/After whom there reynyd Alba siluius.

¶ Alba siluius son to Eneas siluius as Eusebius & other affyrme reynyd next/he edefyed & pformid the cyte of Alba in Italy of whom the Albayns tooke theyr furst name.

¶ Siluius Athis son of Alba siluius was next kyng of Latyns & of the Albayns. R

Ascane⁹. Silui⁹. Brut⁹. Locrin⁹. Madan. Mēprisi⁹.

Brutus was son to Silui⁹ son to Ascanius son to Eneas that cā from Troye After the Affyrmance of Galfridus monumetensis which wrytyth that thys Siluius begat vppon a damsell a chylde callyd Brute in whose byrth the moder dyed & after that this Brutus slew his fader with an arrow as he wold haue shot at a wyld beste/wherfore he was banyshyd & fled in to Greece where he delyueryd owt of bondage mych people of the Troians whych rose wyth hym agayns the kyng Pandrasus which had them in subiectyon & after that he maryed the doughter of the seyd Pandrasus callyd Innogen & thā with his peple he saylyd in to an yland in Affrica where he made sacryfyse & prayer to the goddes Diana which gaue hym answer that he shuld go in to ā ylād ī ẏ west part mete for his peple to dwell in where he shuld be kyng & his chylderne after hym & there he shuld byld a new Troy vppō which āswere he took his vyage thyderward & met a cosyn of his callyd Coryn which both to geder furst aryuyd in a place of Gallia now callyd Guian where they had a gret battyell & though they had the victory & slew the prynce there callyd Copharius yet Tornus cosyn to Brute was there slayn & many of the Troyās where Turnus was buryed of whō the cyte ther bildyd was callyd Turon & so is callyd vnto this day & then Brute took shyppyng agayn & so saylyng at the last ariuid in the yle callyd Albion ihabytyd only with Brute bestis & gyaūtys where he took possessiō & callyd it after his own name Brytteyn But Coryn cosyn of Brute wrastelyd with one of the gyaūtes callid Gogmagog & cast hi down a Rok wher he dyed wherfore Brute gaue Coryn all ẏ cātrey which was callyd Cornwall after his name/& after ẏ Brute wēt forth & foūd a feyre ryuer & a place cōueniēt where he byldyd a cyte and callyd it Tronouaūt that is to sey new Troy whych is now callyd Lōdō/ This Brute had by his seyd wife Innogen.iii.sonnys Locrinus Albanactus and Camber and died after that he had reynyd.xxiiii.yere and was buryed at new Troye.

¶ Locrinus the furst son of Brute was kyng of Brytteyn after his fader/howbeit he gaue to Cāber a pt therof which was ā owt quarter & now is callyd walys & gaue to Albanact⁹ ā other owt quarter now callyd Skotland/This Locryne weddyd Gwintolina doughter to Coryn & after put her away for the loue of a fayre woman callyd Estrilda & beegat vppon her a doughter callyd Abran wherfore Gwintolina went in to Cornewall & reysyd people and gaue batteyll to her lord Locryn wher he was slayn and then Gwitolina tooke Estrilde and Abran and boūnd them hād and foot and cast them in to a water which therfore was callyd Abrahā and so is callyd of the welchmē at this day/but in ēglish the watet is callyd Seuerne/and then gwintolina rulyd the lād tyll that Madan her sonn gotten of Locryne was.xx.yere old and then she went in to Cornewall.

¶ Madan son to Locryne was then kyng of Brytteyn/he had.ii.sonnys Mēprisius & Mallius and reynyd/xxx.yere.

¶ Mēprisius and his broder Mallus stroue for the kyngdome but at a day of truse Memprisi⁹ slew his broder by treasō and after was crownyd kyng which after waxyd both cruell and lecherouse and forsook his wyfe and vsyd the synne of Sodomye wherfore god tooke vengeaunce on hym for as he went on huntyng in a wood he lost hys company and wanderyd all alone and then cam wolffys and all to rent hym in pesys wherof hys people were glad. B

Hector.

The lyne of Cicambers. Francus/Cicamber/Priam/Hector/Troys.

F Frācus or Frāciō sō of Hector of Troy as the Frēchmen hold oppynyon/After the distroccyō of Troy cam in to gallia and maryed the dougter of Remus kyng of gallia /as some wryters affyrme he byldyd the great cyte of Cicambria after the name of Cicābria his great Awnt which was suster to Priamus kyng of Troye and had a son callyd Cicamber.

¶ Cicamber son to Francus was next kyng of the Cycambers and some sey that he byldyd the seyd Cyte of Cicambria and namyd it after his name. F

Capis siluius / Capetus siluius / Tiberinus / Agrippa siluius / Aremulus / Auentinus / Procas / Amulius

K

¶ Capis siluius sō of siluius A this was next kyng of Latins & Albayns it is seyd he byldyd Capia the grete cyte in Champyane but other wryters holde that it was furst callyd vulternus / & when the samnytꝭ toke it / it was callyd Capia after the name of theyr duke callyd Capia.

¶ Capetus siluius son of Capis was next kyng of Latyns & Albayns.

¶ Tiberinꝰ siluius sō to Capetꝰ was next kyng of Latyns & Albayns he was drownyd in ẏ water of Tybere whereof as some afferme that water toke his name.

¶ Agrippa siluius son to Tyberinus was next kyng of Latyns & Albayns.

¶ Aremulus siluius sō to Agrippa was next kyng of Latyns & Albayns he was slayn in a tempeste by lightenyng & thonder.

¶ Auētinus siluiꝰ sonne to Aremulus was next kyng of Latyns & Albayns he was slayn & byryed in the mount auyntyn where of some say that hyll toke his name but some sey it toke his name of a flyght of certeyn byrdys commyng ouer it which they seyd in laten de aduentu auium.

¶ Procas siluius son to Auentinus was next kyng of Latyns & Albayns.

¶ Amulyus siluius the yonger son of Procas was next kyng of Albayns he expulsyd his elder broder Numiter & slew Lansus his sonne & cawsyd Rehea his doughter to be a nonne of sych an order that yf she brake her vyrgynyte she shuld dye but that not with stondyng she was gotten with chylde by one vnknowyn & had .ii chyldern at a byrth which after were callyd one Romulꝰ a nother Remꝰ wherfore Amulius causyd Rehea to be buryed quik & the .ii cheldern to be cast in the water of Tiber but yet by ꝓuycyō deuyne they were p̄seruyd & by the water syde foūd alyue by one Faustulꝰ which norryshed them tyll they cam to age which chyldern than slew the seyd Amulius. K

Ebrank / Brute greenshyld / Leyle / Ludebras / Bladud / Leyre

B

¶ Ebrank sō to menpresyus reynyd next / he cōqueryd fraūce & wan there grete tresure & cam agayn & byldyd a cyte callyd Eborak after his name which now is calleyd york & byldyd Edinborow castell.

¶ Brute grenshelde callyd viride stutun reynyd after his fader Ebrank .xxx. yere.

¶ Leyle son to Brute reynyd next after he made the town of karlell in his tyme Salamon made ẏ temple of Jerusalem this Leyle reynyd .xxii. yere.

¶ Ludibras son to Leyle reynyd after hym he made the ceties of Canterbury & wynchester & shaftisbury he reynyd .xxx. yere.

¶ Bladud son to Ludibras reynyd next he made the cyte of Bath & as the story seyth he was a grete nigromancyer & by ẏ craft made there ẏ hote bathys but other clerkis hold opynyon that they come naturally of ẏ grounde be cause ther be manny sych in other placis as in darbyshyer at boxtone and many other in Italye & dyuers other landis some phylozophers holde that ẏ cause therof is thus that whā there is a hote fume which perpetuall comyth & fumyth out of the yerth wherof ye may se manny of them by experyence in Italy which be euer perpetually hote & fumyng & smokyng out of the yerth lyke wyse as welspryngis come out of the yerth perpetually / & when anny welspryng brekyth out at any place of the yerth where sych a hote fume is nygh Joynig thā if ẏ hote fume be bygger of power thē it will naturally make the water hote & because ẏ hote fume & welspryng be both of theyr naturis perpetuall / that hote bath of water must be perpetually hote but whether men will beleue the history or the phylozophers euery man is at his lyberte / This bladud reynyd .xxi. yere.

¶ Leyre sō to Bladud reynyd next he made ẏ town of Leycet after his name he had .iii. doughters & because the eldest doughter Genoril seyd she louyd hym better than her lyfe & the .ii. callyd Rogane seyd she loued hym passyng all creaturs & the .iii. doughters called Cordell seyd that she louyd hym as she ought to loue her father he therfore maryed his eldest doughter to the kyng of skotland & the .ii. to the yerle of Cornwall nothyng regardyng his yongist doughter & gase his hole realme & land in his lyfe to his two eldest doughters but ẏ king of fraūce callyd Agamp herd speke of the bewty & goodnes of Cordell & toke her to wyfe though ẏ father had nothyng to gyfe her / after this Leyr soiornyd with his eldest doughter awhyle with .xl. knyghtis & squyeris waytyng on hym so long tyll ẏ she was wery of hym wherefore he departyd thēs & went to his other doughter in to Cornewall & there soiornyd so long tell ẏ she was also wery of hym wherfore he departyd preuely in to fraūce to his yongyst doughter whiche there reseuyd hym louyngly & when kynge Agampe knewe how vnkyndely his .ii doughters seruyd hym he sent hym ouer agayne with his doughter & agrete people with hym whych ī strōg bateyl had ẏ victory & so Leyr had his lād again & lyffyd after ẏ .iii. yere & ī all reynyd .xl. yere.. B

¶ The lyne of cicambres Torgotus. Tungrys. Teutho-Agrippa.

C

¶ Pryam after the deth of Cicamber was next kyng of Cicambreys after whō succedyd one Hector & other as the lyne & petegre a boue shewyth / as the frenchmen hold oppynyon. C

Romulus & Remus. Numa pōpili⁹. Tullius hostilius. Ancus marci⁹. Tarquini⁹ priscus. Seruius tulli⁹. Tarquinius supb⁹/

R ¶ Romulus & Remus bredyrne & twyndels after that they had slayne Amulius byldyd a cyte in the place where they were cast in the water to haue been drownyd/But because it was not knowyn who was the elder brother some dyscord grewe Betwene thē who shuld haue the name of the Cyte/wherfore it was agreed after the custome of theyre old wicheraftys that eyther of them shuld stand vppon dyuers hyllis & ouer whose hed so euer it were that most nomber of Byrdys callyd vulturus dyd fle ẏ he shuld haue the preemynēce wherof the fortune fell to Romul⁹ wherfore he namyd the cyte Rome But incontinent after this Romulus slew his broder Remus because he went ouer the wallys of the Cyte contrary to his broders cōmaundement/ wherfore then Romulus abode soole kyng of Rome/ This Romulus ordeynyd that there shuld be a.C. of the wysyst of the people elect whiche were callyd Senatours by whose councell all matters shuld be dyrectyd/This Romulus was slayn in a tempest of thunder & lyghtenyng that no man coud tell where his body became Therefore the rōmayns seyd that he was translatyd into heuyn/wherfore afterward they honouryd hym as a god.

¶ Numa pompilius a Sabyne born was next kyng of Rome/because ther was oft dyscord betwen the Romayns & Sabynis it was agreed that bothe cuntreys shuld be as one & the kyng to be chosyn by eleccyon and agreemēt of both people/which Numa so chosyn gouernyd ẏ people by sych maner that he was without any war duryng his lyfe/wherfore the Romayns incresyd meruelously both in strenght and ryches.

¶ Tulli⁹ hostili⁹ a romayn was next chosyn kig/he made war agaīst ẏ Albayns & subduyd the king callyd Caius Ciuilius and brent and dystroyed the cyte of Alba And made all the people subduyd to Rome/This Tullius was slayn with thonder and lyghtening.

¶ Ancus marcius son to Numa was next chosyn king of Rome/He adioynyd to the cite of Rome ẏ mountꝭ Auentyne and Janicule and was the furst that byldyd the bryge ouer Tyber.

¶ Tarquinius priscus borne in the cite of Tarquin was next chosin king of Rome/he dubled the nōber of the Senatours and made a nother.C. which were callid Peeres or Faders of ẏ yōg senatours He fortefied gretly the cite of Rome/he gaue his doughter in mariage to Seruius tullius wherefore by the menis of the chileren of Ancus he was in his pales slayn by treason.

¶ Seruius tulli⁹ was next king Not made by the cōsēt of all the peple but only by cōsēt of the Peres he made the diche about the town wallꝭ of Rome and was after slayn by Tarquini⁹ his sō in law.

¶ Tarquinius supbus.s.the proud son to Tarquinius priscus was nexte king of Rome he was the furst that vsurpid and took vppon hi to be king without Eleccion of the people or of the peeris. This Tarquini⁹ supbus had a sō callid Sextus tarquini⁹ which raueshid one Lucres wife to Tarquini⁹ Colantinus wherfore this Lucres thinkyng her self vnworthy euer after to lye by her husband and in purgyng her self because it was agaynst her wyll in the p̄sens of her husband and of diuers other stykkyd her self with a knyfe to the hart for a ꝑpetuall memory therof to be had/for which cruell deed of Rauyshment done by ẏ seyd Sextus tarquinius the romayns did put downe the seyd Tarquini⁹ supbz from his dignyte of kyngdome & banyshyd hym & all his chyldren for euer/and after they had ẏ name of a kyng in as gret hatred as the name of a theef/wherfore in stede of a kyng they made .ii. Cousullꝭ to gouern the peopull whose Auctorytis shuld last but for one yeer. R

Cordell. Morgan & Conedak. Riuallus. Gurgūcius. Sisilli⁹. yago. Kymarcus. Gorbonian. Porrex & Ferrex.

B ¶ Cordell the yōgist doughter of Leyre hyld the land next after her father.v.yerꝭ & the meane whyle Agamp kyng of fraūce dyed howbeit the cronycles of fraūce disagreith herin with Galfrid⁹ for they wryte of non callyd agamp that shuld be kyng of fraunce.

¶ Morgā & Conedak ẏ were sōns to ẏ other.ii.sisters warryd vppō Cordell & at ẏ last took her & put her in prison & ꝑtid ẏ lād betwen them & after Conedak slew Morgan at a place in walis now callyd Glomorgan and reynid.xxxix.yere.

¶ Riuall⁹ sō to Conedak reynid next & gouernid well the lād/In his time it reynid blood.iii.days & after ẏ folowid gret dech of pepull & bestꝭ/whē he had reynid.xxii.yere. he died & is buried at york.

¶ Gurgūci⁹ sō to Riuall⁹ was a meeke man & curteyse & reynyd.vii.yere & lyeth at yorke.

¶ Sisillius reynyd next after as sone as he had take the crown he dyed.

¶ yago neuew to Gurgūcius reynyd nextr after but a short tyme. ¶ Kimarc⁹ sō to sisili⁹ reynid next

¶ Gorboniā reynyd next after/he had.ii.sonnys one callyd Porrex & the other Ferrex.

¶ Porrex & ferrex strofe for the lād but Porrex slew his broder & therfore his moder callid Idon with her maydyns whē he was a slepe cut him all to pecis & after ẏ ẏ lād was deuidid in to.iiii.kigdōmis one was callyd Stater kyng of Skotland an other Dawaller kyng of Loigers an other Rudak kig of walis an other Cloten king of Cornwall. B

The lyne of Cicābers. Ambro/Turingus/Simber/Camber.

C The hystoryes speke but lytyll of the heyris of Francyon vnto the tyme of Magius. C

Dictatours/ Largius. Quintus Cincinatus.

R Cōsullꝰ. Luciꝰ iuniꝰ brutꝰ. & Tarquiniꝰ colātinꝰ. Publiꝰ valeriꝰ publicola.

¶ Lucius Junius Brutus & Tarquinius Colantinꝰ were ye furst cōsullis chosyn in Rome but sone after Tarquinius Colantinus was put out because of Hatered that the Romayns had to the name of Tarquinius & one Publius Valerius Publicola was made consull in his sted.

¶ Publius Valerius Publicola thus beyng consull made warr agayns Tarquinius superbus and slew of his people aboue xvi M. for the which victory he was the furst of the consullis that euer rod in a chariot Triumphant in the cyte of Rome he was a man of grete Justyce & equite & after that he had be. iiii tymis consull he made warr agaynst the sabyns & dyscomfytyd them & the prayes & prycis that he toke there brought to Rome / wherefore when he was ded the people of Rome dyd spend the .iiii. part of there goodis at his beryeng and cost at his funerallis / Also after that there was a new order & dygnyte made a mong the romayns which was callyd a Dictator a greter dygnyte aboue the consullis which had auctorite to make ordynances and lawis and was as master of ye people but this Dictator was chaungeable euery half yere / & sometyme after at euery thryd yeere as some wryters affyrme / and some tyme at euery. v. yere & when his yerys was past and he dyschargyd of his auctoryte he shuld be than answerable to all byllis & complayntis that any of the people coud alegge agayn hym and ponyshed for euery thyng that he had done contrary to Justyce / therfore ther was euer so good & idyfferēt Justyce vsyd and had among the romayns that all the world spake of thē honor the executyng of which good and indefferent Justyce cawsyd them to grow in ryches & to be of power & strenght aboue āny people in the world / therfore wold good it were so vsyd at this day in the realme of England that euery Jugge and other offycers hauyng auctoryte to execute ye lawis or to gouerne or to rule in āny office shuld be remouable at. iiii. or. v. yere or lesse & thē to answere to all cōplayntis that shuld be allegid agayns him and to be ponished for euery offence that he had committid / in his rome and then ther wold not be so mich extorcione and oppressione of the pore people nor so manny iniuries as is now adays / The furst that euer was Dictator in Rome was / was callid Largius and with hym was another chosyn to be master of ye chyualry of whō ye furst was callyd Spurius cassius

¶ Also after this ther was one chosyn Dictator which was callyd Quintus Cincinatus which was an husband man / which as he was dryfyng his cart was requyred by the senate to take vppon hym ye dygnyte of Dictator / which he refusyd but at the last they constraynyd hym therto / this Quintus Cincinatus and one Lucius Tarquinius which was elect captayn of cheualry had grete victory of theyr enmyes / but this Quintus Cincinatus cawsyd all the prayse and pryses to be dystrybutyd to ye men of warr nothyng reseruyd to hym selfe therof.

B Dūwallo. Belinꝰ & brēniꝰ. Gurgūciꝰ. quītilliꝰ. Sisilliꝰ. kimaurꝰ. dauiꝰ R

¶ Dūwallo sō to Clotē after ye deth of his fader was ā hardy mā & a fayr passing all oyer of ye bryttēs his fader Clotē was next heyr to ye hole lād. therfor Dūwall slew Stater & Rudak in playn batell & so cōqueryd all the hole lād & was ye furst that euer ware crown of gold i briteyn & ordenyd diuers lawis wherof one was ye he ye had dō neuer so gret offēce & cā to ye tēple for sauegard ye no mā shuld hurt hi but thē he might after ye go to what cōtrey hym lyst / he reynyd. xl. yeer & lyeth at new troye.

¶ Belinus and Brenius sonnis to Dunwallo reynyd next Joyntely / They went to germayn lombardy and Rome and had victory and tooke hostages and made the Romayns trybutaryes as galfrydus wrytyth and after cam agayn in to Brytteyn / Also when Brenne was out of the lande / one guthlach kyng of Denmarke beyng vppon ye see by tempest was dryuē to land in Northumber and which guthlach then becam Belinis man and dyd hym homage by othe and wrytyng and grauntid to hold his land of hym yeldyng a certeyn trybute by yere which couenantis / were holden and payd vnto one hanelache was kyng of Denmarke / This Brenne made the towne of Brystowe & Belynmade Bylyngis gate after his name and when he had reynyd. xli. yere he dyed his body was brent & ye ashis put in a vessell of gold & set in the top of the Towre which he had made at Byllyngꝰ gate.

¶ Gurguncius sō to Belyn reynyd next after a good man and a worthy he went to Denmarke & slew Guthlach kyng because he payd not his trybute and so conqueryd the land agayn and as he retornid agayn to ward brytteyn as galfrydus wrytyth he met. xxx. sheppis on the see wyth men & women ye were banysshyd owt of spayn that sought some contrey to dwell in and desyryd hym of socour & thē Gurguncius sent his pepyll with them and lad them in to yreland that was than all wast and gaff yē that land which toke it of his gyft and becam his trybutaryes / he reynyd. xxv. yere.

¶ Guitelinus sō to Gurgūcius reynyd next / he wedyd a wyff callyd Marcia which was verey wyse & cōnyng in all scyens / She made the brytteyn lawys callyd the march laws / he reynyd. xxvi. yere.

¶ Sisilius son to Guitelyne reynyd next peasably. xv. yere.

¶ kymaurus son to Sisillius reynyd next. xix yere

¶ Dauius brother to kymor reynyd next. x. yeer.

the lyne of cycambers. Melbrand / Magius /

C ¶ Magius was kyng of Cicambers or Cymbers Belgyens & Tongers. C

Cladius/Ualerius maximus.

R ¶ When the romayns had obteynyd the victory & had the domynyon of the most part of Europa/then they send Claudius consull in to Affryk/where he had vyctory & after retornyd to rome: These Romayns in eleccion of theyr consullys & other offycers had sometyme varyaũce amonge them self/For pacyfyeng wherof & for trew & indyfferent eleccyons to be had they ordeynyd & made secret elleccyõs & that no mã shuld gyue his voys opẽly by mouth nor by wrytyng wherby it shuld be knowyn to whõ he gaue his voyce/Some wryters affyrme that it was after this maner/Furst they ordenyd therfore certeyn ballys wherof euery one that shuld gyue his voyce shuld haue a ball delyueryd in hys hand/& also there were certeyn pottys ordenyd & vppon euery pot the name of hym wrytten that stode for the eleccyon/& he that shuld gyue hys voyce shuld hold the ball in his hand close & put his hãd in euery pot & let the ball fall secretly in what pot he lyst & pull his hand out agayn close tyll ẏ he had perusyd euery pot/& at the last pot to pull his hand out opyn & he in whose pot most ballys were found was preferryd in the eleccyon & so then no man coud tell but only he him self that put in the ball to whõ he had gyuen his voyce nor in what pot he had put the ball/which order if it were vsyd in this realme wold cause ẏ ther shuld not be so mych troble and bysynes nor so mych anger & malyse as growith and folowith in our eleccyons as we se dayly by experyence. R

¶ Also after this tyme one Ualerius maximus beyng Consull made the Tarentynis & Athenys & dyuers other cytes subiectis to rome.

Morwidus. Gorbonianus. Arthegall. Elidurus. xxxii. kyngis.

B ¶ Morwidus son to Dauius reynyd next/he was a wykkyd man/In his tyme one that was kyng of Moryan enteryd in to northumberland to haue conqueryd the contrey/but this Morwidus met with hym in playn batteyll & had the victory wher not one escapyd/for he cõmaũdyd euery one of his ẽmys that were takyn to be browghte before hym & slewe them wyth his owne handis/& when he was wery therof he commaũdyd them to be fleyd quyk & to be brent/But god for the pleasure he had therin toke vengeaũce on hym/for dyuers mõsters of the se cam from the Irysh se into the next part of brytteyn & there deuouryd mich peple/wherfore the kyng cam thider & coragyously shot at one of the monsters with a gret crosbow/But anon the monster ran vppon hym & so slew & deuouryd hym.

¶ Gorbonianus son to Morwyd reynyd nexte/he mayntenyd poore laborers & husbandmen & wold suffer no lord nor other to do them wrong/In his tyme the land waxid meruelouse ryche both of gold syluer & other good⁹ he byldyd Camebryge & Grauntam/& was welbelouyd of his people.

¶ Arthegall broder to Gorbonian reynyd next/he was a cruell man & couetouse wherfore his people deposyd hym & made his broder Elidurus or Heleodorus kyng & he became so good & mercyfull that he was callyd the kyng of pyte/For when he had reynyd. v. yerys he made his brother Arthegall kyng agayn & so forsoke ẏ crowne & after ẏ Arthegall becam a good mã & whẽ he had reynyd. vi. yeer dyed.

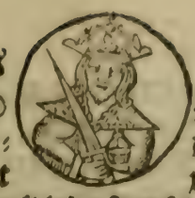
¶ Elidurus his brother was than chosyn kyng agayn the second tyme but his other. ii. brethern Higanius & paridurus warryd vppon hym & took hym & put hym in pryson & departyd the land betwyxt them/but Higanius lyuyd but. vii. yere after & dyed & thẽ had Paridurus ẏ hole lãd but he thã waxyd so charytable that men seyd he passyd Elidurus in goodnes he lyffyd after but. ii. yere/And after that the brytteyns dyd chose agayn Elidurus to be kyng the. iii. tyme. which lyuyd after ẏ. xiiii. yere.

¶ After the deth of Elidur⁹ ther reynyd in brytteyn. xxxii. kyngys ych after other without war or any gret inquyetacõn of the people. That is to sey. Gorbodianus. Morganus. Eunianus. which vsyd so mych tyrany that the people deposyd hym & made kyng his cosyn Idwallus. after hym reynyd. Runo Geroncius. Catullus. Coill⁹. Porrex. Cherinus. Sulgenius. Andragius. Urian⁹. Eliud. Eledanc⁹ Cloterus. Gurguncius. Merianus. Bledudus. Cappus. Denus. Sisilli⁹. Bledgabredus. he excellid all other in cõnyng of Musyk & in pleyeng vppon all maner of Instrumentys of musyk that the peple callyd hym the god of melody. after hym reynyd Archyuall. Eldok. Rodian⁹. Rederclius. Samuel⁹ Pirrus. Caporus. Dignelius. & then Hely. B

Menapius.

C Thys Magius byldyd a castell betwene the ryuers of Ryne & Meuze & had a sõne callyd Menapius.

¶ Menapius sõ to Magius had issue. iiii. sõnys Leo Godfrey Theutonius & Clodyak/Theutoni⁹ & Clodyak made war agaynst the romayns & slew of the nobles at a batteyll. xx. M. & lx. M. of the cõmyns so that non escapyd away but six persons which bare tythyngis to rome/But after that the romayns made a new power agaynst the Cycambers or Cymbers & had victory & slewe of the Cymbers C. xl. M. people/wher Theuthoni⁹ was slayn & Clodyak takyn prysoner and so the Cymbers & theyr name were dystroyd/but after that Leo dyed & Godfrey remaynyd styll kyng of Tongres. C



Marcus regulus & Lucius mall⁹. Scipio.

¶ Also sone after this Marcus Regulus & Luci⁹ Mall⁹ cõsu lis made warr agayns Amilcar duke of ẏ affricãs & had victory & slew mych peple & brought xxvii. M. presoners to rome wherfore ẏ Cartaginẽs required peace & coud not obteyn it wherfore ẏ warr cõtynuyd & after Marcus Regulus was dyscõfytyd / Sone after that hannyball was made duke of the affrycãs & cam with a grete nomber of people agayns the romayns in to Italy & in a meruelous grete battell there had the victory & slew of the romayns so many that the golde ryngs ẏ were pullyd of ẏ fyngers of the ded mẽ dyd syll. iii. bushell / yet after this Scipio beyng cõsull of rome wẽt in to affrica against hannyball & there in a battell venquyshyd the Cartaginẽs & slew aboue. xx. M. horse men & toke allmost as manny prisoners & subdewyd Cartage to the cyte of rome wherefore he was callyd Scipio affricanus The romayns at this tyme were meruelous strong they vsyd to send dyuers cõsulls in to dyuers prouyncs to make war & to make ẏ people subiects & tributaries to rome & had no kig nor over price nother gouernors but cõsullis & a dictator remouable which order so cõtenuyd vntyll ẏ tyme of Caius Julius Cesar.

¶ Caius Julius Cesar beyng consull was sent in to gallya which vanquysshyd the people there that lyffyd thã with out ãny kyng & but vnder certeyn soueryens in euery towne & cyte by thẽ self & made them subiect to rome / He vãquysshyd also Ariouistus kyng of Garmayn & made the cõtrey subiect to rome / he also passyd the se & cam in to gret bryttayn but in his there aryving he lost many of his shippis & much people / agayns home Cassibelanus ther beyng kyng made sharp war that whether it were for lake of puruians of vitell or for lak of power he was fayn to retorne agayne in to gallya / But ye next yere after he cam a gayn with a strong power & ouer cam Cassibelan & made the lande tributarie to rome payeng yeerely to the romayns. iii M. li. after that Julius retornyd in to gallya & when he had ther made all the hole contrey vnder the subieccion of rome / he sent vnto rome requiryng to haue a new luster to hym grauntyd which by Macellus cõsull by meanis of pompeius was to hym denyed & also ẏ he shuld not ẽter in to rome with the power & nomber of his harmy but Julius what by his oun strenght & with the helpe of his fryndys in rome enteryd with his army with triumphe & grete pompe / & anon toke vppon hym to be callyd Dictator perpetuus & so made hymself emperour & Cesar & made grete wart agayns his enmys of the Senators & slew pompeius & dyuers other But after ẏ with in v. yeris because he toke vpõ hi to giue certeyn romes & offyces which were accustomed to be gyuyn by ẏ people & for ẏ ẏ he was so hye myndyd ẏ he wold make no remouyng from his sege nor contenance of salutacion when the Senators cam toward hym his enmes of the Senators therfore conspyryd agayns hym & in the councell house slew hym with bodkyns. R

Heli / Lud / Cassibelan

B ¶ Hely that was son to Dignellius reynyd next his fader & had. iii. sonis Lud Cassibelane & Neui⁹.

¶ Lud son to Hely reynyd next after he gouernyd well the lãd and louyd more to dwell at new troye than at any other place of the land wherfore the name of new Troye was lost and callyd Luddestõ and now by chaunge of spech and letters it is callyd Lõdon / This kyng made to the cite a fayre gate callyd Ludgate after his name he had ii. sonnis Androgenus & the other Tenencius he dyed and is buryed at London.

¶ Cassibelan brother to lud was so good a man & sowel belouyd that he was chosyn kyng next because Lud his sonnis were thã so yong that they coud nother go nor speke But ẏ kyng afterward made Androgen yerle of lõdon & Tenencius yerle of Cornwall / In his tyme Juli⁹ cesar that after was emperour of rome cam in to brytayn with gret power of romayns but cassibelan drof hym owt / and after ẏ debate fell betwen the kyng & androgen & after that Julius came agayne as galfridus writith by the help of androgen & ouercam Cassibelã and made hym gyff an yerely trybute to rome of. iii. M l. and anon after Julius went to rome & androgene with hym & after in the Cenate house Juli⁹ beig emperour was slayn of the Cenatours with bodkyns / This Cassybelan died withowt heyre of his body and is buryed at york. B

Godfrey / Charles ynach /

Salui⁹ & Swayne vxor ei⁹.

Charls brabã

C ¶ Godfrey son to menapius was than sole kyng of tongres after ẏ deth of his brethern leo & theutonic⁹ & lyffyd i grete heuynes i his castel vppõ ẏ riuer of ryne & payd yerly a raũsõ to Rome to saue his broder Clodiak his lyfe ẏ was there prisoner.

¶ Charls ynach deptid frõ his fad godfrey ito archadia & yer liuid i warrs vnder Luci⁹ Juli⁹ cõsull.

¶ Swayn dought to charls inach & to õ swayn sist to Juli⁹ cesar was maried to on Salui⁹ brabã to whõ Juli⁹ gafe ẏ cõtrey of brabã by whõ it toke furst ẏ name / & so vis salui⁹ was furst duke of brabã.

¶ Charlis brabã sõ to salui⁹ & to swayne was duke of tõgres & secõd duke of brabã. xlvi. yere before ẏ byrth of cryste he maried ẏ doughter of Epitogrus duke of Turynge & succedyd hym as duke T

Octauian.

E ¶ Octauian Cesar Augustus of whom the ẽpours toke the name of August⁹ son to Cai⁹ Octaui⁹ & Athia doughter to Julia sister to Juli⁹ Cesar was next made empour/ In the .xlii. yere of his ẽpyre Jhesu Cryste the sõ of God & secõd pson in Trinite took mãnis nature & was borne in the cyte of Bedlem in Jury of the virgyn Mary/ Conceyuyd without mãnis seed by the ĩspiracyon of the holy Gost as apperith in the bok is of the .iiii. Euãgelistis Mark Mathew Luke & Johñ which wrote of his Godhed Mãhod workis & myracles/ He taught & p̃chyd a new law exortig all mẽ to meeknes & charite rebukig syn & dispisig war all contrary to the mĩdis of the gret kingis & gouernours of the romais & sich over/ but he dyspisyd all worldly honour ꝯquest & victory & taught & exortid euerimã to loue his ẽmy and to do good for yuyll.

¶ Also .vi. mõthis before the birth of cryst Johñ the Baptyst was borne/ A maruelouse holy man which lyuid in wildernes/ Baptisyng the people & p̃rechig the cõmig of Cryst/ Of whõ cryst hym self was baptisyd This John was cosyn to cryste.

Jhesu Cryste.

¶ Jhesu Cryste while he was her ĩ yerth had mani dsiciples/ but amõg yẽ al he electyd specyally .xii. Peter Andrew/ Johñ/ Jamis the more/ Thomas/ Jamis the las/ Philip/ Barthelmew/ Mathew Simon/ Jude/ & Judas skaryot But thys Judas betrayed hys master Cryst & sold him to the Jews versor aft the ascẽciõ of crist ye apostell⁹ did chose mathie ĩ the sted of Judas/ yese .xii after the deth of cryst p̃chid ĩ diuers cõtres & cõuertid ye pepul to cristis feyth.

Johñ Baptyst.

Joseph husband of the virgin mary

Jochim first husband of seint Anne

mary virgin & moder of ō lord

seint anne moder of the virgin mary

Cleophas second husbãd of seint Anne

Salomas iij husbãd of seint ãne

alphee husband of mary cleophee

Mary Cleophe

Seint Jamis the lasse apostell.

Seint Joseph the Juste

Seint simon apostell

Seint Jude apostell.

Stolan⁹ fader of seynt anne

seint emerẽcie moder of seint Anne.

Zebedee husbãd of mary salome

Mary salome

Seint Esmerie

Seint Johñ apostell & euãgelist

Seint Jamis the more apostell

Zacharie prist fader of seint John baptist

Elesabeth moder of s. John baptist.

Tenẽcius. Kimbelinus.

B ¶ Tenẽci⁹ .ii. sõ of lud reinid next he gouernid well the lãd .viii. yere.

¶ Kimbelin⁹ sõ to tenẽci⁹ reynid next creaciõ of ye world .v. M. C. xc. ix. B

Francus. Clogion.

¶ Frãc⁹ the .ii. was the furst kig of the Frẽchmẽ which was son to Anchari⁹ leder of ye Cicãbers & discẽdid of the aũcion line of Franc⁹ son of Ector of Troy which Cicãbers after that they forsoke the cyte of Cicãber in Hongary cam & dwelt nygh the Ryne now callyd gelders & holland/ therfor loke Juli⁹ Cesar his comẽtaryes/ He had many vyctorys a gaĩs ẏ romais & gallis he made a bryge ouer ẏ wat of Meuze & cã to gallia & siewaboue .i. M. peple he forsook ẏ name of Cicãbers & callid hĩ self kig of Frẽchmẽ But yet some callyd yẽ Cicãbers some germais & some frẽchmẽ/ this Frãc⁹ dyed aft he had reynid .xxviii. yeer Look hanibald⁹.

¶ Clogiõ sõ of Frãc⁹ was next kig of Frẽchmẽ he made war agayn Tiberi⁹ ẏ was aft ẽpour & causid hĩ to retorn toward rome agayn without vyctory/ In the .x. yere of his reyn Jesu Cryst was born F

¶ Seint Peter borne in Betsaide in Galelye other wise callid Simon Bariona was prince of the apostellis to whom Jhesu Cryste gaue the keys of heuyn & auctorite to lose & bid/he prechid furst i ŷ est partys & there sang furst Masse and after cā to Antioch wher he prechid and taryed .vii. yere & after ŷ cam to rome.

¶ Seynt Andrew broder to seynt peter was furst dysciple to seynt Johñ Baptyst & after one of ŷ appostels of cryst he went in to grece & prechyd ŷ gospellis & ther cōuertyd mich people but after he was martyryd by one Egyas.

¶ Johñ the Euangelest was cosyn to cryst he went in to ynde & ther cōuertyd mych people and after was brought to Rome by the cōmandment of domycyā & put in to a vessell of boylyng oyle & cam out without hurt & from thens was banysshyd in to ŷ yle of patmose wher he wrot the appocalypse.

¶ Jamis the more broder to seynt Johñ the Euangelyst went in to spayn & ther prechyd & after cam agayne in to Jury & there was hedyd by herod.

¶ Thomas prechid to ŷ parthes & medes & after wēt i to ide wher he was martirid & slayn with sperf

¶ Jamis ŷ lasse he was furst bysshop of Jherusalem where he was cast downe frō ŷ top of ŷ tēple to ŷ grownd & so was martyryd & dyed.

¶ Phylyp prechyd in Seythie & cōuertyd allmost all the cōtrey & after was crucyfyed.

¶ Bartholomew was neuew to ŷ kyng of Syrye he prechyd in Lychane & ynde & after came in to albane a cyte in armonye & ther cōuertyd ŷ kig ŷ quene & .xii. cytes in ŷ cōtrey / but after he was takyn by astiagius the kyngis broder which made hym to be fleyd quik & after smot of his hed.

¶ Mathew appostell & euāgelist he wrot ŷ gospell i hebrew tōg he prechid i egipt & at ŷ last was hedid

¶ Symō was cosi to crist he was chosi bisshop of Jherusalē by ŷ appostellꝭ after ŷ deth of seit Jamꝭ the lesse where he was crucyfyed when he was .C.xx. yere of age.

¶ Judas taddeꝰ he prechyd i ŷ cyte of Edyssa & after in Mesopotonya & after was slayne i armonye

¶ Mathye after ŷ ascēciō of cryst was chosi appostell in the stede of Judas skariot he prechyd in Jury but ŷ Jues stonid hym to deth & after smote of his hed.

Tiberius. Caligula.

E ¶ Tiberiꝰ sō of Liuia whiche was wyfe to Octauyan was next ēpour ŷ yere after ŷ byrth of cryst .xvi. he was a man of grete litterature he made neuer war in his owne psō but by hys capteyns.

¶ Caiꝰ caligula was next ēpour he was a viciꝰ mā & wold haue bē worshypid as a god E

Guiderus

B ¶ Guiderꝰ sō to kimbeline reinid next he was a myghty mā & of hye hert he denyed ŷ tribute to be payd to rome wherfor Claudꝰ ēpour of rome cā i to englād with a grete host of romayns & gaf battele to ŷ kyng & aromay & callyd Hamond changyd his armys & preuely cam to ŷ kyng & slew hym traytorously & after ŷ Aruiragꝰ ŷ kyngis broder slew Hamond & cast hym in to a water which was therfor callyd Hamond Hauyn where now Sowth Hampton is set wherof ŷ toun toke furst his name this Claudiꝰ wane agayn ŷ trybute to rome as ŷ boke of poliycronicō affyrmyth But yet after ŷ deth of Guiderꝰ Aruiragꝰ toke to wyff Claudiꝰ doughter callyd gen wissa where by pese was made & ŷ tribute to rome was releassid saue onely fealte this Claudiꝰ byldyd the towne of Glocester. B

Herimerus. Clodomer. Mercomer.

F ¶ Herimerꝰ sō to Clogyō was next made kig of frenchmē in ŷ .xv. yere after ŷ byrth of cryste In his time ŷ gallis made gret warr agayns ŷ frenchmen & distroyd mych of theyr cōtrey wherefore Herimerꝰ gederyd a meruelous grete nomber of frenchmen & enteryd in to Gallya & distroid ŷ cōtrey & made theyr lordꝭ & dukis subicet to ŷ frenchmen / but yet lastly this herymerꝰ was sleyn in ŷ seyd warris.

¶ Marcomer broder to herymerꝰ was next kig of frēchmē ŷ yere of cryst .xxxii. he had many battellis agayns the romayns & gallys / In his tyme Jhesu Cryst sufferyd passyon & was Crusefyed.

¶ Clodomer sō of Marcomer was next kig of frēch mē In his time yer aperid .iii. sōis i ŷ firmamē which alityll & lytill ioynyd all i to one / aft ŷ yer was gret derth i all Europa & gret deth of mē & bestis yis Clodomar passid ŷ reuers of rine & meuze & had gret war agais ŷ gallis with victory to his honor. F

Seynt Peter.

Lyne.

P ¶ Seynt Peter the appostell born ĩ galely cã to rome ẏ secõd yere of ẏ reyne of ẏ ẽpoure Claudi⁹ & ẏ yere frõ the birth of Jhesu criste.xliiii. wher he held the se.xxv.yere frõ ẏ time of Claudi⁹ to the tyme of the ẽpour Nero which put to deth both hym & seĩt paul but seĩt Peter in his lyfe constitutyd S.Lyne. S.Clete.&.S.Clement Bysshoppis & euery one of them succedyd hym in the see.

¶ Lyne hyld the see next.xi.yere and.iii.monythis in the tyme of Nero Galba Otta Uittellius and Uespacian and was heddyd by Saturni⁹ consule.

Claudius/ Nero. Galba. Otto. Uiteli⁹ Uespasianus

¶ Claudius son of Drusyus which was broder to Tybereus & vncle to Calygula was the.v.empour frõ the byrth of Cryste xliii.yeere/he cã in to Brytteyn now callyd Englõd & slew the kyng Guiderus.

¶ Nero sõ of Claudi⁹ was the.vi ẽpour frõ the byrth of cirst.lvii.yere/he was most tirant & cruell of all ẽpours/he slew his moder to se the place where he was cõceyuyd/he slew his master Senecque Lucain & many of ẏ Senatours/he brent a gret part of Rome for his plesure/he made the furst psecuciõ vppon the crysten men & put to deth sent Peter & sent Paull/he fled from ẏ people that made insurreccion a gayne hym/& fynally therfore slew hym self.

¶ Galba after that cam owt of spayne & was made the.vii.ẽperour from the byrth of cryst.lxxi.but after that he had reynyd at Rome.vii.monythis they smote of his hed.

¶ Otto was the.viii ẽmpour he wã.iii.batteyllis agayns Uitellius/& in the.iiii.was put to flyght wherfore indyspayre therfore he slew hym selfe after that he had be emperour.iii.monythis.

¶ Uitelius was next emperour the yere of cryst.lxxii.he was takyn by ẏ people of Uaspaciã with in viii.monythis & slayn & cast in the water of Tyber.

¶ Uespaciã was next ẽpour he besegid the cyte of Jerusalem and laft his son Titus at the sege and after came to Rome and ther dyed.

Aruiragus

B ¶ Aruirag⁹ the yõger sõ of kibelyn⁹ & broder to Guider⁹ was thẽ made king ẏ yere of Cryst.xliiii.he was hardy & wyse/he byldid cytẽ & townis & subduid the peple by good laws & iustyce ẏ all mẽ dyd gretly dred & fere hĩ & also loue hym/he denied the tribute & fealte to be payd to rome/wherfore Uaspasianus was sent frõ rome in to brytteyn with a great power whõ Aruirag⁹ incoũteryd in playn batteyll besyd Oxonford where many of both ptes were slayn ẏ nõ coud tell who had the victory/But õ the morow pease was made by the mediacyõ of ẏ queen Gẽwilla/& Aruiragus submyttyd hym selfe to the empyre & was after gretly belouyd of the hole senate/& rulyd the land by so good lawis ẏ all Europa spake of hym honour.

Athenor/ Rathe rus. Richemer.

¶ Athenor son of Clodomer was next kig of frẽchmẽ ẏ yer of crist.lxii. he made a bryge wẽ bottis ouer ẏ ryuer of meuse to haue passyd ĩ to gallia but whẽ his peple wer ẽteryd verõ ẏ brygg brake & mych of his peple wer droũnyd wherfor ẏ gallys cã vppõ Athenor & thẽ ẏ wer past ouer & Athenor vppõ his horse lept ĩ to the ryuer to haue swõ ouer & to haue sauyd hym self & there was drownyd.

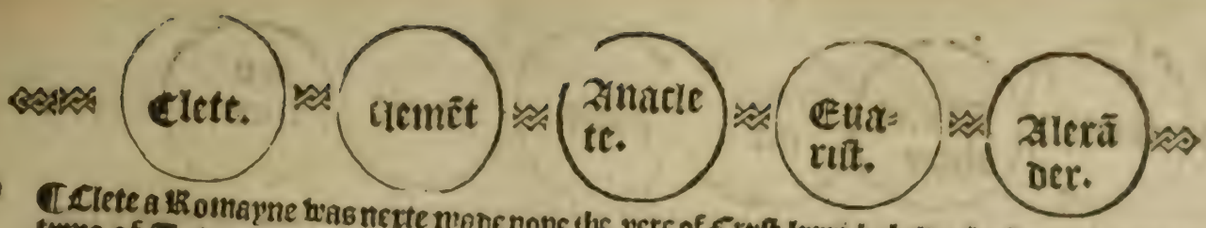
¶ Rather⁹ sõ to Athenor was next kig of frẽchmẽ ẏ yere of cryst.lxviii he was a noble man & hardy he defẽd his lãd frõ ẏ Gallis & made pease with germayns & saxons & is beryed at Ratherdame.

¶ Richemer sõ of Rayer⁹ was next kig of frẽchmẽ ẏ yere of crist.lxxxix he aydyd widekit kig of saxõs agais ẏ gotis & slew of thẽ.xx.M.& made his yõger sõ callid Sõno duke & price of a gret nũber of peple which dyd ĩhabyt ẏ lãd now callid germania vis sõno had a sõ callyd Clodomer which byldyd ẏ towne of frankford

Julius

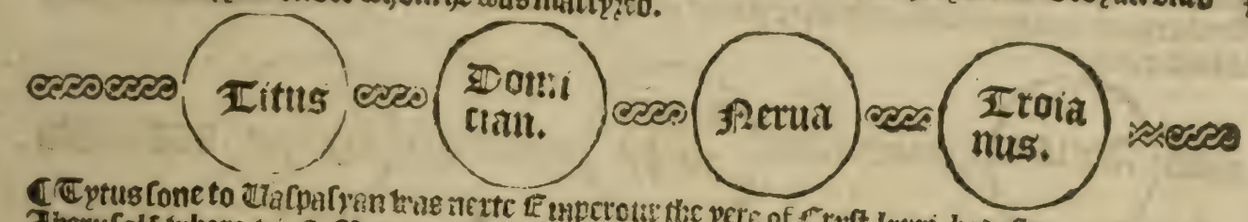
T ¶ Juli⁹ eldyst sõ to charlẽ brabã was after his fad duke of tõgers & brabã/ĩ ẏ.lvii.yer after ẏ birth of crist a senatour of rome callid anthonie with his cõpaniõ callid gran⁹ for fere of Nero ẏ ẽpour fled to vis Juli⁹ for help which gaue thẽ & theyr people a place callid hollãd wher they bildyd a strõg place & namyd hit ãthonia after callyd wyltẽbourg & now callyd vtreth & after yey wẽt with theyr people ĩ to ẏ forest of ardeyn & yere bildid agodly palis which is callid at this day ĩ latẽ

Clete. clemēt Anaclete. Euarist. Alexāder.



P ¶ Clete a Romayne was nexte made pope the yere of Cryst. lxxxi. he helde the see. xii. yere in the tyme of Tytus and Domician whiche dyde put hym to deth.
¶ Clement a Romayne was nexte made pope the yere of Cryst. xCiiii. and helde the see. ix. yere and. ij. monthes/and in the tyme of Nerua & Troian and then was martred.
¶ Anaclete a greke helde the see in the tyme of Troyan, but the storyes make no mencyon, howe longe and was martyred.
¶ Euaryst a greke helde the see. ix. yere and. x. monethes in the tyme of Troyan/he ordeyned ẏ clerkes sholde were no berde nor longe here and after was martyred.
¶ Alexander a Romayne helde the see. x yere and. vii monethes from the tyme of Troyan vnto the tyme of Adryan vnder whom he was martyred. P

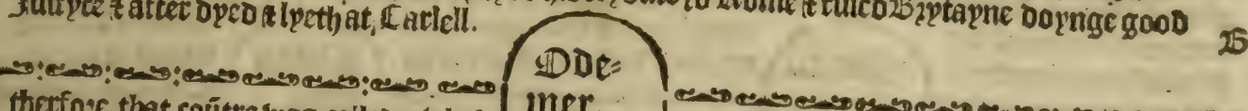
Titus Domician. Nerua Troianus.



E ¶ Tytus sone to Vaspasyan was nexte Emperour the yere of Cryst. lxxxi. he destroyed ẏ cyte of Iherusalē where. vi. C. M Iewes were slayne & a. C. M. taken prysoners & solde/& some wryte there was. xi. c. m. slayne & then the kyngdome of Iewes decayed & was destroyed.
¶ Domician sone to Vaspasyan & broder to Tytus was nexte Emperour/he was a grete tyrañt and dyd ẏ. ii. persecucyon agaynst the crysten men and banysshed saynt Johñ the euangelyst in to the yle of Pathmos.
¶ Nerua was nexte emperour/he adnulled ẏ actꝰ of Domician and then saynt Johñ came from Pathmos to Ephese
¶ Troianus sone Adoptyfe to Nerua was next emperour ẏ yere of crsty. C. he dyde ẏ. iii persecucyon of crysten men/this Troianus was called the best of al emperours & the moost ryghtful & indyfferent Iuge ẏ euer was ẏ it is sayd ẏ saynt Gregory longe after his dethe prayed to god for his saluacyon by whose prayer by especyal grace he was delyuere d out of hell and saued as some holde oppynyon. E

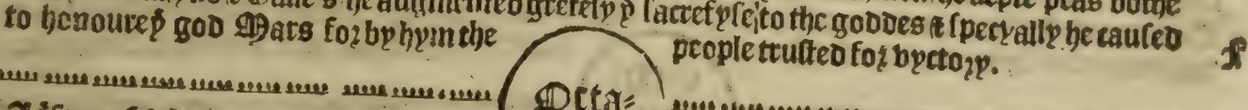
Maurus.

B ¶ Maurꝰ sone to Aruiragus was made nexte kynge of Brytayne ẏ yere of cryst .lxxiiii. In his tyme came one Roderyk to Brytayne with a grete nomber of people called Pictis which of olde tyme were named Gotes/but Maurus gaue hym batayle anone & slewe hym in westmerlande at Staynes more/and the people ẏ sled made after ẏ humble request to Maurus whiche accepted them to grace & gaue thē a wast countre in ẏ farthest ende of Skotlande called Catenesey but ẏ brytons dysdeyned to gyuē theyr doughters to thē in maryage/therfore they aquaynted thē with Irysshmen & maryed theyr doughters/therfore ẏ lande as appereth in policronicō was fyrst called Icelande & after Pictauia & lastly Skotlāde. After ẏ this Maurꝰ cōtynued in loue with ẏ Romayns & payed his trybute to Rome & ruled Brytayne doynge good Iustyce & after dyed & lyeth at Carlell. B



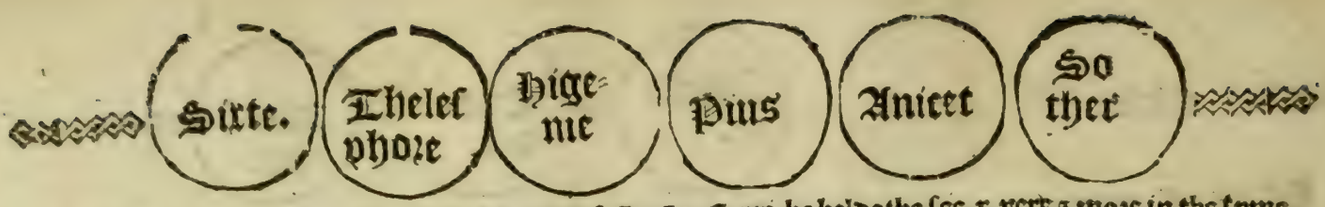
Odemer.

F therfore that coūtre was called a whyle fraunce & after ẏ Marcomere by the duke called Marcomere whiche had a sone called Brandon whiche bylded ẏ towne of Brandenburgh/wherof the markes Brandonburgh one of ẏ elizours of ẏ Emperour at this day bereth his name.
¶ Odemer sone of Rychemere was after his fader kynge of ẏ Frenshmen/he kepte peas bothe with ẏ Romayns & Galles he augmented gretely ẏ sacrefyse to the goddes & specyally he caused to honoure ẏ god Mars for by hym the people trusted for vyctory. F



Octauius.

T Aq̄sgranū which is ẏ cyte of Acō where ẏ emperour now taketh his fyrst crowne
¶ Octauius sone of Julyus was after his fader duke of Tongres & Brabande/he kepte lege with the Romayns/wherfore ẏ Emperour Troiane made hym gouernour of Gallbelgik. In his tyme saynt Martyn cōuerted to ẏ fayth of cryst the cytees of Collen & Tongres. T



Sixte. | Theles phore | Hige nie | Pius | Anicet | So ther

P ¶ Syxt a Romayne was next pope ẏ yere of Cryste. C. xxi. he helde the see. x yere & more in the tyme of Adrian vnder whom he was martyred

¶ Thelesphore a greke was next made pope the yere of cryste. C. xxxi he held the see. xi yere & iii. mo- nethis he orderid the tyme of lent to be fast & that at cristenmas a preest shulde sing. iii. masses & also orderid ẏ gloria in exelcis shulde be song at mas he sufferid marterdome vnder Anthonius

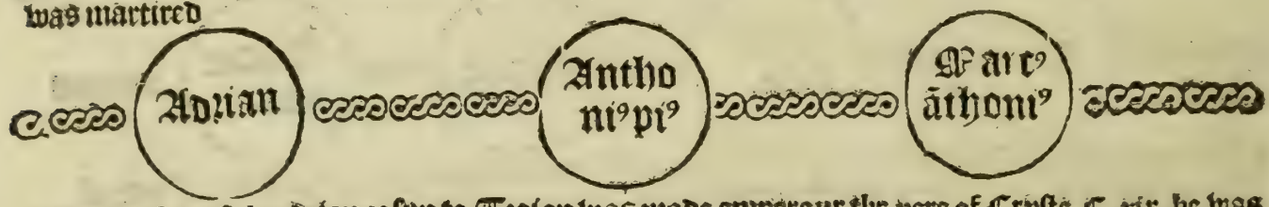
¶ Higenie a greke held the see. iiii. yere he ordeynyd godfaders & godmoders. & after was martiryd.

¶ Pius ā Italyō helde the see xi. yere/he ordenyd ester to be hallowid on the sōday & also that who so euer vsurpid ẏ gooddis of ẏ church shuld be ponishid for sacralagie he was martirid by āthoni⁹.

¶ Anycet a syryā helde the see. x. yere & was martyred by Anthonius Marcus P

¶ Sother born at campayn held the see ix yere he ordeynid mariage to be opinly solemnisid and after was martired

Adrian | Antho ni⁹ pi⁹ | Marc⁹ āthoni⁹

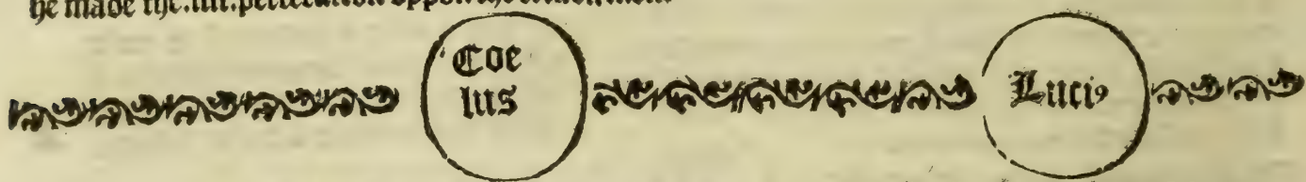


E ¶ Adrian son of ely adrian cosyn to Troian was made emperour the yere of Cryste. C. xix. he was expert both in greke tong & laten he restored the cyte of Alexander in Egypt late dystroyed by the ro- mayns he reedified ẏ cite of Jerusalem & set the sepulcre of Cryste within the same.

¶ Anthoni⁹ pi⁹ begottyn of adriā & his sō adoptyfe was after adriā made ēpour & reynid. xxiiii. yere

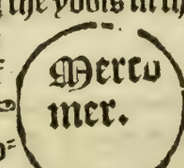
¶ Marcus aurelius anthonin callid the trew & Lucius the trew his broder sonnis to Marcus held the Empyre ioyntely after theyr fader. xi. yere thē Lucius dyed & Mercus contynnued ēpour. viii. yere he made the. iiii. percecusion vppon the cristen men. B

Coe lus | Luci⁹

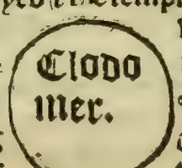


B ¶ Coelus son to maur⁹ was made next kyng of bryttayne the yere of Cryste. C xxvi. because he was brought vp in youth among the romayns he louyd thē & kept pease with thē in his tyme & payed tri- bute he was welbelouid of his people for his liberalite & he suffred the ryche to kepe theyr ryches & dyd grete almys to the poor & nedy

¶ Lucius son to coelus was after his father kyng of brittayn the yere of Cryste. C. lxxx. he sēd to elu- terus pope of Rome to be crystynyd which sendin to bryttayne. ii. legattis one callyd faganus the o- ther damian⁹ which baptisyd the kyng & ẏ people / In that tyme there were. iii. archflāmis & xxxviii. flāmyns of the panym fayth which thē were chaungyd in to. iii. archbyshopp⁹ & xxviii. byshopp⁹ one was ẏ archbyshop of lōdō ẏ other of york ẏ. iii. of gloceter which york yet cōtinuith but the other were after chaungyd & so all the ydols in the panym temples were dystroyed & the temples were dedicate & made churchys of the crystē feayth this lucy⁹ as sō wryters afferme reynid. lxxviii yere & after dyed without issue & is buried at gloceter. B



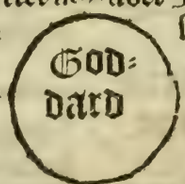
Mercomer. | Clodomer.



F ¶ Mercomer sonn to odemer was after his fader kig of frenchmen the yere of Cryst. C. xxvii. he maryed Athyld doughter to maurus kyng of greate bryttayne & had. vii. sonnis ẏ is to sey Clodomer mercomer that byldyd the cite of merco- burg Clogion Francus Meredak nichanor & odemar duryng this mercomers tyme the frenchmen had no warris therfore they icresid in grete ryches. he reynyd. xxi. yere.

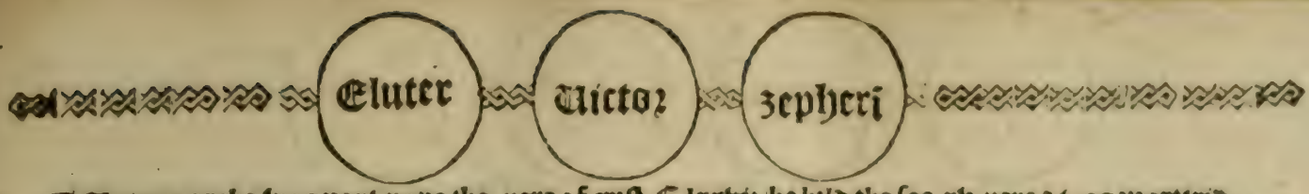
Clodomer son of mercomer was kig after his fader In his tyme the Galles prepared to make warre vppon him but by his wisdom he pacesied it ẏ they did no hurt he reynid. xvii. yere. F

God- dard



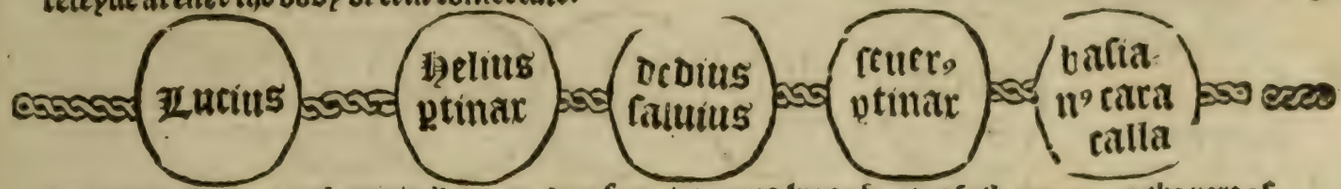
T ¶ Godardus sonne to octaui⁹ was after his father duke of tongres & brabād ẏ yere of Cryste. C. xl. he was gouernour of gall belgyk by ẏ romayns as his fader was before T

Eluter — Victor — zepheri



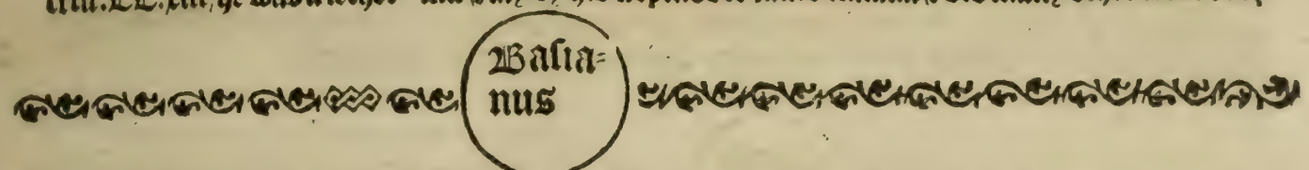
P ¶ Eluter a greke was next pope the. yere of crist. C. lxxvii. he hild the see. xv. yere & was martirid.
¶ Victor hild ye se. x. yere i ye time of ãthoni⁹ comod⁹ helic ptinax Juliã & seuer⁹ ẽpours & was martird
¶ zepherin a romayn hild the see. xvii. yere heordeynid that euery man & woman of. xiiii. yere shuld receyue at ester the body of crist consecrate. P

Lucius — Helius ptinax — dedius saluius — seuer⁹ ptinax — basianus caracalla



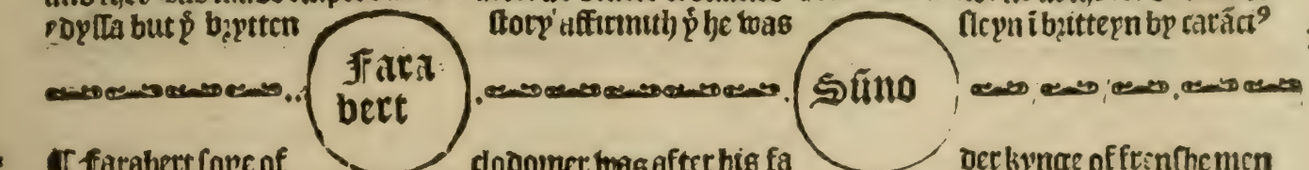
E ¶ Lucius aurelius anthonin/callid comodus son of mercus was after his father empour/the yere of crist. C. lxxxii. he was lyke to nero of wykkydnes & therfore of skorn he was callyd comodus that is to sey profitable for he was vnprofitable & to euery man hurtfull & in cõclusion was slayne in his bed
¶ Helius partinax was next made emperour agaynst his wyll by the senat. the yere of crist. C. xc. iiii. & was slayne by one dedius saluius Julianus after that he had holdin the empyre. vi. monethis.
¶ Dedi⁹ salui⁹ Julian⁹ a great cõnig man of ye law after ye deth of helius (whom he slew) was made emperour but he was slayne within. vi. monethis after/therfore some counte him for no empour
¶ Seuerus ptinax born in africa was emperour the yere of cryst. C. xc. v/he came with a great host in to grete britei/Also he did the. v. psecuciõ vppon ye cristen mẽ where seynt hirenie archebisshope of lyon/leit lyonide/ii. saitꝰ ppetue/& felycyte were martered/he dyed in grete brytein & lyeth at yorke.
¶ Basian⁹ called caracalla sõ to seuer⁹ by a brittẽ womã was next ẽpoure after his fader ye yere of crist. CC. xiii/he was a lecher⁹ mã & lay by his stepmoder callid iuliana & did many other cruel dedꝰ E

Basianus



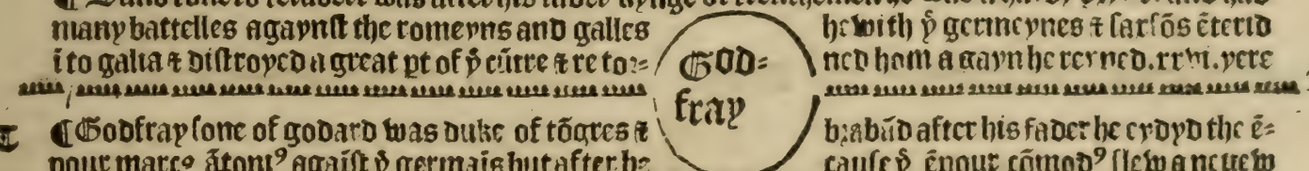
B. After the dethe of lucius ther was grete debate in the lande that many yeres after ther was no king & the pictis and other ennemis invadid the land. Therfore seuerus emperour of rome cam to brittẽ with. ii. legions of men to kepe them subiectes & to deffende the lande and droue them that resistyd by yonde doram and made a grete diche & wall of torues from the est see to the west see/this seuerus had. ii. sonnes basianus and getanus and fell sike at yorke and dyed but after ye story of bryttayns one fulgẽci⁹ with a grete power of ye pictis fought agaynst seuer⁹ & slew hym in opẽ batell.
¶ Basianus calid caracalla sone to seuerus whos moder was a britten with helpe of the brittons as ye britteyn story shewith/fought ageynst his brother getan⁹ whos moder was a romayn & slewe hym in batell: and soo was made kynge of brytteyn/but other storyes affyrm that getanus was slayne at the cytte of edissa or emea fyghtyng a gaynste the parthes/this basianus after this went to rome and ther was made emperour and after as diuers cronacles aferme was sleyne at the seyde citte of edyssa but ye brytten story affirmith ye he was sleyn i britteyn by carãci⁹ B

Farabert — Sũno

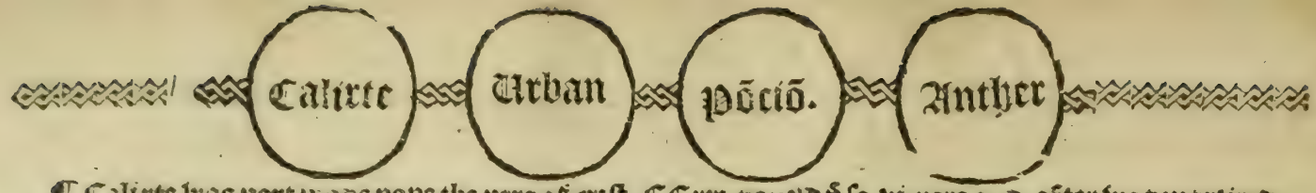


F ¶ Farabert sone of clodomer was after his fader kynge of frenshemen the yere of cryst. Clxv. he confirmed the old alyans made by francus with the germayns saxons teutonikkꝰ & cimbris in the displesure of ye romeyns therfore the romeyns entred in to germeyn with a grete power and ther was grete batell by twen them & the frenchemẽ and muche people sleyn & after that farabert dyed after that he had reyned. xx. yere.
¶ Sũno sone to ferabert was after his fader kynge of frenchemen he was a hardy prynce and had many battelles agaynst the romeyns and galles he with ye germeynes & saxsõs ẽterid i to galia & distroyed a great pt of ye cũtre & re torned hom a gayn he reyned. xxvi. yere F

Godfray

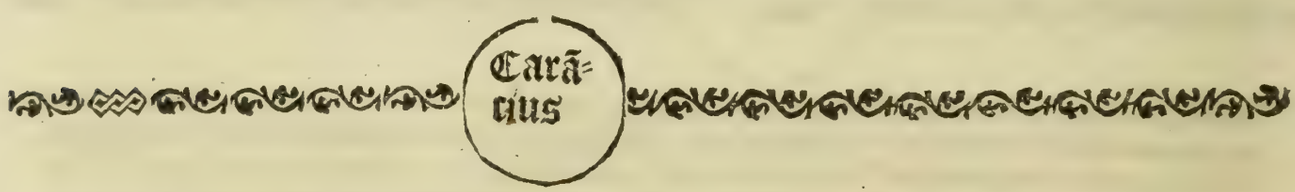


T ¶ Godfray sone of godard was duke of tõgres & brabãd after his fader he eydyd the ẽpour marc⁹ ãtoni⁹ agaĩst ye germais but after because ye ẽpour cõmod⁹ slew a neuew of his a child that was in hostage at rome he brake lege with ye romeyns ioyned with the germayns/this godfray maryed ye doughter of werik ducke of treues & they so alyed to gyder had all gall belligik vnder theyr dominnion by the space of. xii. yere without ony trybute paynge to the romans. T

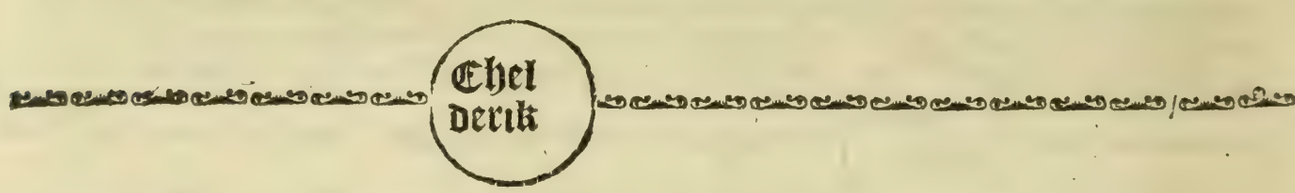


P ¶ Calixte was next made pope the yere of crist. CCxxi. he held ȳ se. vi. yere and after was martired
¶ Urban a romayn held the see next. viii. yere and was martired.
¶ Pōcion a romayn held the see next. v. yere/he was put to exyle in to ȳ yle of sardeyn where he died.
¶ Anther a greke held the see ii. yere. P

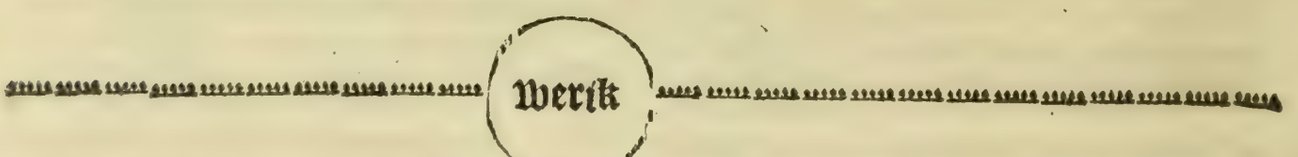
E ¶ Opilius macrinus was by the men of war made emperour the yere of crist. CC. xx. & held the ēpire but one yere: for they that chase hym slew hym & his sonne diaduenus in the cytte of antioch.
¶ Anthonius heliogabalus bastard to caracalla was then made ēperour his cōdicios were vile & detestable wherfore by ȳ power of ȳ mē of war he & his moder were slayn after ȳ he had reynid iiii. yere.
¶ Aurelius alexander was next ēpour/a vertious man/it was neuer found that euer he dyd wrong to any man/he made warre agaynst the parthes/he was slayne by the men of warr by the occasion of maximian at the cite of maguncē
¶ Jule maximian occupyed then the ēpire wythout auctorite of the senate/he made the. vi. parsecution vppon the crystin men this maximian as Capitalius resitith was sich a glotton that he wold ete xl. ℔. weyght of flesh in a day & drik therto a mew of wyne which is almost. iiii. galons/he was by the senate declaryd enmy to the comen wele & depriuid of his empyre
¶ Gordian the old was emperour next after/he reynid but one yere.
¶ Pupienus & Balbius were next made emperours & gordian sonn of the doughter of Gordian the old made cesar/these held the empire one yere & then were both slayn in the paleys. E



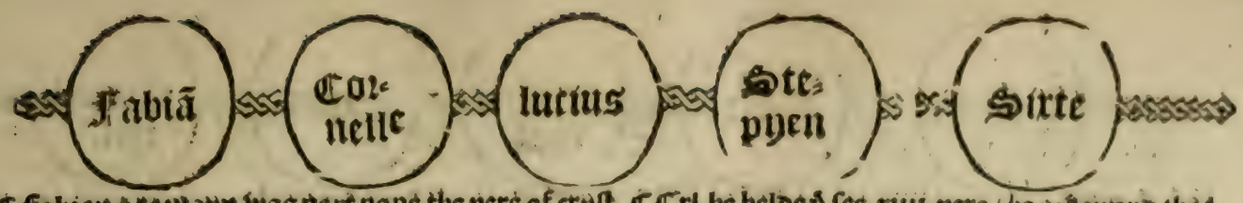
B ¶ Carancius a brittayn. born of low degree cam to rome: & there had auctorite to him giffen to rule ȳ land of brittayn. & entred in to brittayn & did great pyllage/he shewyd the bryttons that if they wold make him king he wold defēd them frō the romayns/& so they made him king. the yere of crist. CC. xviii. & yet because he was not able to deffend the land from the pictis: he gaue to the pictis the cuntrey of albania in peasē now callyd Skotland. B



F ¶ Chelderik sonn of lūno was made king of frenchmen. the yere of crist. CC. xiii he was both hardy & wyse & incresyd his dominion. & as fast as he vsid his people to be callid frenchmen: the romayns & galloys callid them euer germayns hauing the name of french men in disdayn. but yet they cōtenuid theyr name with grete payn: as hambaldus wrytith. F



¶ Weryk sonn of godfrey. was after his fader duke of tongres & brabond. he lyuyd. C. yere/but when he was old he left the gouerment of his landys to his son Artfoyd. T



Fabiã | Cornelle | lucius | Stephen | Sixte

P ¶ Fabian a romayn was next pope the yere of cryst. CCxl. he helde ẏ see xiiii. yere / he ordeynyd that holy creme shuld be yerely renewd & that no cristen man shuld mary with in. v. degrees of kynred / he was martyryd by decius emperour.

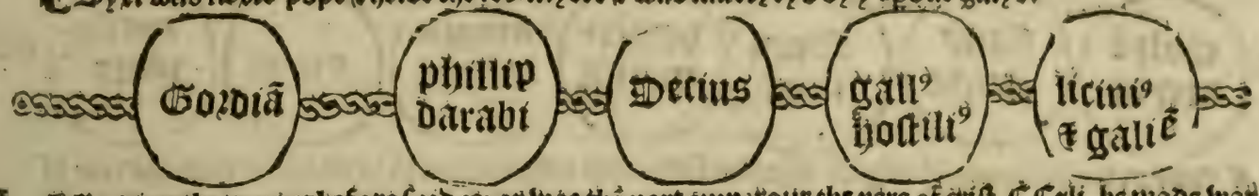
¶ Cornelle a romayne was next pope the yere of crist. CCliiij / he held the see. ij. yere and more & was martyryd vnder gallus emperoure.

¶ Lucius a romayn was next pope & helde the see. iiii. yere

¶ Stephen held the see. iii. yere and was martirid by ẏ ẽpour valerian and galiẽ / he ordeynyd that non shuld were ẏ vestementis of / the church but in time of deuyne seruyce.

¶ Syxt was nexte pope & helde the see. ii. yere & was martyryd by ẏ ẽpour galyẽ. P

Gordiã | phillip darabi | Decius | gall⁹ hostili⁹ | licini⁹ & galiẽ



E ¶ Gordian the yonger before said cezar was thẽ next emperour the yere of crist. CCxli. he made war agayne the parthes and as he returnid by the meanys of phillip darabye he was slayn.

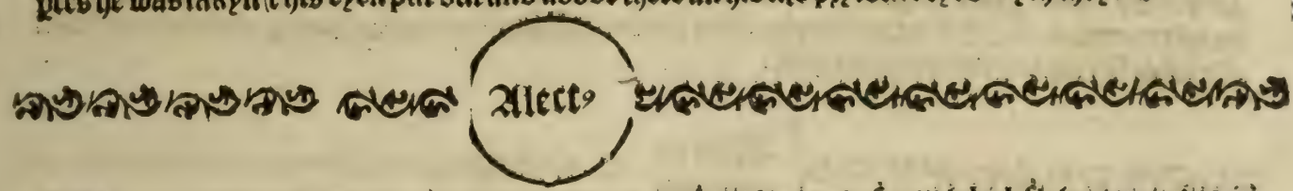
¶ Phylip darrabye before sayd was thẽ made emperour the yere of crist. CCxlvii / he had a son callyd philip whiche he ioyned with hym in his ẽpyre / he was the furst cristin man of all kyngys or ẽpours romaynes at which time he made grete solẽnites & sportis. iij. dayes & nightis continuing / this seyd phyllyp & his son were put down & slayn by decius / ẏ is to sey the fader at veron and the son at rome after that they had reyned vii. yere.

¶ Decius borne in campeyn or hungarie was then made ẽperour / he made the. vii. ꝑsecutiõ agaist the cristin mẽ where seynt fabiã & saynt cornill pope & seynt appolin where martyrid he was slayne in a battell / but some say he slewe hym selfe.

¶ Gall⁹ hostili⁹ was thẽ made ẽpour / he ioynid with hi his son volucian⁹ they kept ẏ ẽpire. ii. yere

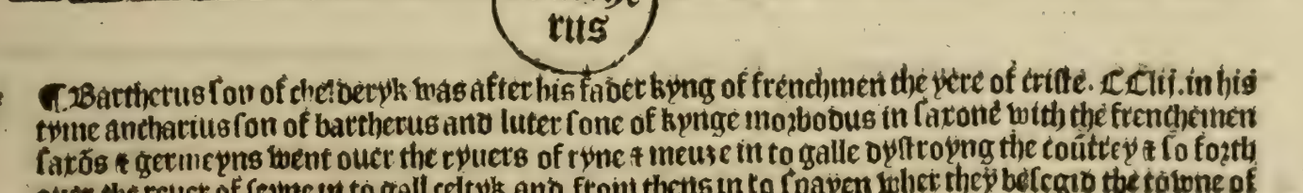
¶ Lycinius valeriã with galiẽ his son were made ẽpours the yere of crist. CClvi. at the beginynge he was good & gentyll / but by the instigacion of an herytyke that was his famylier / he made the. viii. ꝑsecution agayns the cristin men of whome god toke vẽgeãce for in abateyle agayns sapor kyng of ꝑces he was takyn & his eyen put out and abode there all his life prysoner tyed wyth cheynis. E

Alect⁹

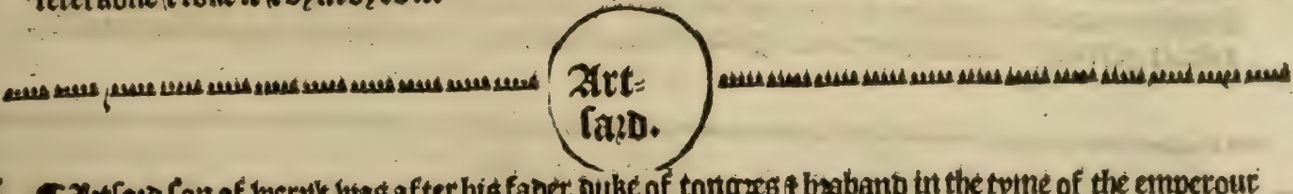


B ¶ Alectus a romayn was then sent in to brytteyn with. iii. legions of men which slewe carancius in playn batell & alectus crouned kyng the yere of crist. CCxxxii. and after that he ponishid the bryttõs so sore that chey chase one asclepidotus to be theyr king which then was duke of cornewall. B

Bartherus

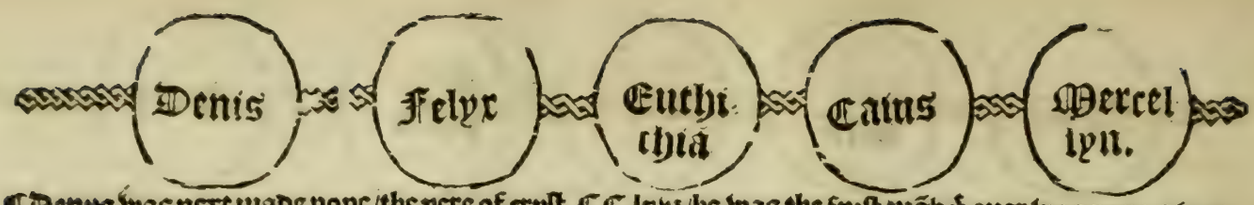


F ¶ Bartherus son of chelderyk was after his fader kyng of frenchmen the yere of criste. CClij. in his tyme ancharius son of bartherus and luter sone of kynge morbodus in saxone with the frenchemen saxõs & germeyns went ouer the ryuers of ryne & meuze in to galle dystroyng the coũtrey & so forth ouer the reuer of seyne in to gall celtyk and from thens in to spayen wher they besegid the towne of tereskone & toke it & dystroyed it. F



Artsard.

C ¶ Artsard son of weryk was after his fader duke of tongres & braband in the tyme of the emperour maximian and becausẽ that one namid carancius lyuetenaũt to the emperour dyd not gouerne well C



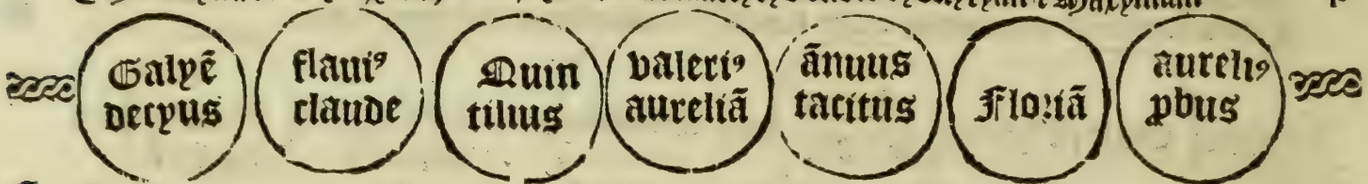
℗ ¶Denys was next made pope/the yere of cryst.CC.lxvi/he was the fyrst mõk þ euer was pope.& was martyryd'

¶Felyx a romayn held the see.viii.yere.he ordeynyd that no masse shuld be song but in holy placis & was martyryd.

¶Euthichian a tuscz hyld the se one yere and was martyryd.

¶Cayus an almayn held the se.xi.yere/he ordeynyd holy orders of prestehod:As furst to be benet and after colet then subdeacon deacon & then preest/and after was martyryd.

¶Mercellyn a romayn hyld the see.ix.yere & was martyryd vnder dyoclysyan & Maxymian ℗



E ¶Galyen decius some of valeriã after his fader was takyn began to be sole emperour.the yere of cryste.CC.lxii.he made the.viii persecucyon agaynst the crysten men/ where seynt syxt pope/saynt laurence/& seynt ypolyte were martyryd/this galiẽ heryng of the misery of his fader refreynid to do forther persecucyon vppon the crysten men/but he was slayne by the lernyd coũcell/after that he had reynid sole emperour.ix.yere.

¶Flauius claude borne at dalmacie was next emperour one yere.

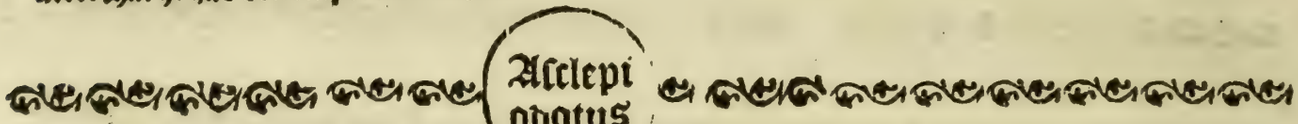
¶Quyntylyus brother to claude was next emperoure/he was slayne by the lernyd men after he had bene emperour.xvii.days.

¶Valerius aurelyan borne in panonie or hongarye made the.ix. persecucyõ agaynst the crysten mẽ where saynt colũb.S.patrocle.S.agapit were martyryd/thys aurelyã was after brẽt by lyghtenig in byzunce now callyd constantynople.

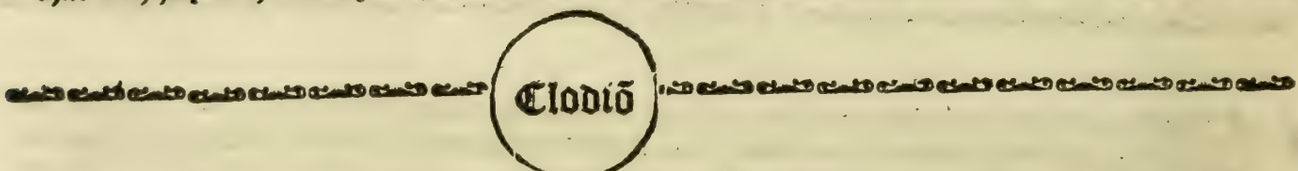
¶Annuus tacytus was next emperour /he was in the yle of ponthus slayne

¶Florian brother to tacytus was next emperoure/the yere of cryst.CC.lxxix.he was slayne by the people of Tharsie after that he had ben emperour.ii.monethys.

¶Aurelyus probus borne in panonye or hõgarye was next emperour/he made great warr agaynst þ germayns & had victory/wherfore he was resceyuyd with tryumph in the cyte of rome/and that was the last tryumph of.CCC.xx.tryumphis/this probus in an insurrecyõ of men of armys was slane/ after that he had ben emperour.vi.yere. E



B ¶Asclepiodotus as sone as he was chosyn kyng the yere of cryst.CC.xxxii. cam with agreat power agaynst Allectus to london/where alectus with mych of his peeople were slayn/but one gallus after that with help of the romayns that were laft alyue kept the cyte but they were so sore besegyd that at B



F ¶Clodyon sonn of bartherus was after his fader kyng of frẽchmen the yere of cryst.CC.lxxi.The .iii.yere of his reyne the romayns remembryng the hurte done them in the cuntrey of gallia by the frenchmen:cam in to almayn with a gret host where ther was a great batell & xv.M.almayns slayn & the.ix.yere after 'Clodiõ ẽteryd in to gallia with a great host & cõqueryd a great pt of that cuntrey. F

T the prouynce the seyd Artsard was put in hys rome. whych prouynce extendyd from the lordshyppe of tyne vnto the bryttayns see. T

mercill — euseby

P ¶ Mercil a romayn was next pope the yere of cryst. CC.xCvij. he held che see. v. yere/he ordeynyd ẏ euery mā myght Apele to the se appostolicall/also he ordeynyd ẏ no clerk shuld be callid to āswere before a ley Juge/he was martired vnder Maxence.

¶ Eusebe a greke helde the se. vi. yere/in his time ẏ holy crosse was found by seynt helene. wherfore he ordeynid the day of the inuencion of that holy crosse to be hallowid. P

aureli⁹ carus — Dyoclysyan

E ¶ Aureli⁹ Carus born at narbone in gall was next ēperour the yere of cryst. CC.lxxxv. he ioynyd wyth hym in the empyre his. ij. sonnis Carinus & numerianus he made warr in mesopatonia & toke ẏ town of chare/& in perse wā ẏ townis of sene & thesyphōt he was slayn in a tēpest with lightenyng & in mediate numeryanus his son was slayn by the men of warr/& Carynus the other brother was slayn in a battell agayns dioclision.

¶ Dioclisian born at dalmacye was then emperoure the yere of cryst. CC.lxxxvi. he Joynyd wyth hym in the empyre Maximyan born at panonie/These. ij. did the. x. persecusiō agaynste ẏ cristen men/where saynt mauryce. S. agnes. S. anastasie. S. barb. S cryspyne & cryspinian. S. crystofer S. cosme & damyan. S. ciryace. S. dorathe. S. eleulye. S. euphemy. S. gervays &. S. prothays/S Adryan. S. Panthalyan. S. quintyne. S. sebastyan. S. theodore. S. Vincent. & many mo in great nōber were martyryd/& at the last they renoūcyd theyr empyre/after they had reynyd. xx. yere. F

Coyll.

B ẏ last they were ouercome & Gall⁹ was slayne & cast in a water there whych after was callyd galbroke after his name/& now callyd walbroke/ & whē this asclepiodotus had thus vāqueshyd the romayns/ he held the land in pease & rulyd the bryttayns with good Justyce a certeyne seasō tyll at the last one Coyl duke of colchester arose agayns hym & slew hym in pleyn batell.

¶ Coyll duke of colchester was then made kyng/ the yere of Cryste. CC. lxii/he was fader to seynte helene/In his tyme cōstancyus which late before had conqueryd spayne cam from rome with a great people in to brytayn to subdew ẏ bryttayns/of whō Coyll beig a ferd gaue hym Helene his doughter to wyfe/wherby pease was made & Coyll dyed with in a monyth after. B

walter

F ¶ walter son of clodyon was after his fader kyng of frēchmen the yere of cryst. CC.xCviij/In his tyme was great persecucyon of crysten men by dioclisyan & maxymian/he had but lytyll warr in hys tyme/but dyed after that he had reynyd. viii. yere. F

T Also when the ēperour constacyus was opressyd of the allmayns about langres/the sayd Artsard gaue vnto hym sych eyde that at the last he had vyctory/ & because that constācyus wold be the more stronger agaynst the allmayns/he maryed helene doughter to coyll king of bryttayn & after besegyd the cytte of treues/& therfore the sayd Artsard cōtynued great famylyaryte with the seyd ēpour. T

Melchiades — Siluester — Marc'

P ¶ Melchiades born in affrik was pope the yere of cryst. CCC.ix. he hild the se .iiii. yere/he ordeynid that none shuld fast vppon the sonday/ & was martyred vnder Galeryus & Maxymyanus

¶ Syluester the furst a romayn born was next pope/he hyld the see. xxiii. yere he ordeynyd ẏ fyrst of ẏ .iiii. generall coũcels in ẏ cyte of Nycee agaist ẏ ariẽs.

¶ Mark a romayn hyld the see. ii. yere. in the time of constãtyne the graũt. P

Cõstãci' & galeri' — cõstãtine the graũt

E ¶ Cõstãcius & galeryus maxymianus were both made emperours/the yere of cryst. CCC.vii. they partyd the empyre in two partis/Maxymyan had all illyrycie or venys Asye & all the oryẽt & Cõstãcyus had for his parte Ittalye affirke spayne & gallya/he maryed Helene doughter to Coell kyng of great bryttayne/Looke more of hym among the kingis of bryttayne.

Constãtyne the graunt son of constancius & seynt helyn/was next emperour. the yere of cryst. CCC ix. both of rome & cõstantinople/In hys tyme Maxẽce son to maximyan was by dyuers men of war made ẽpour/but he was put doũe by ẏ seyd cõstãtyne/vnder whych maxẽce seit Katerine was martiryd some say ẏ this cõstantyn gaue furst possession to rome. E

Cõstãcius — cõstãtine the graũt

B ¶ Cõstãcius because his wyfe Helen was next heyr: was thẽ made kyng the yere of cryste. CC.lxxxix. Thys helen foũd the crosse where vppon cryst suffred his passyõ/thys constancyus maryed Nopces doughter of the kyng of Cipres in perse whych was his furst wyfe & by her had a son callyd Costus ẏ was father to seynt Kateryne. thys Cõstans dyed in brittayn & is buryed at yorke.

¶ Constãtine the graũt son of constãcyus & helen was next kyng of great brytteyn. the yere of cryste .CCC.ix. & there welbelouyd because he was born in brytton & there dyd good Justyce/he came from britteyn to rome at ẏ istãce of diuers of ẏ romayns & there droue one maxẽce out/which had vsurpyd the empyre/& at the last this maxence was slayne & constantine made ẽpour: lyuyng his fader cõstãs Some storyes afferme ẏ he was the furst that euer gaue landis & possessyons to the church of rome/ but this constantyne at the tyme of the deth of his fader/was occupyed in the warrys in gallia/& was empe rour before ẏ he was kyng of bryttayn. B

Dagobert — Clogiõ — Clodomer. — Genebault.

F ¶ Dagobert sonne of walter was after hys father kyng of frenchmẽ the yere of cryste CCC.vi. he was a good man & Just he was in all cawsis so indyfferent that it cowde neuer be prouyd that euer he did wrõge to any man or sufferid any to be done to his knolege he had .iii sonnis clogion clodemer and genebault

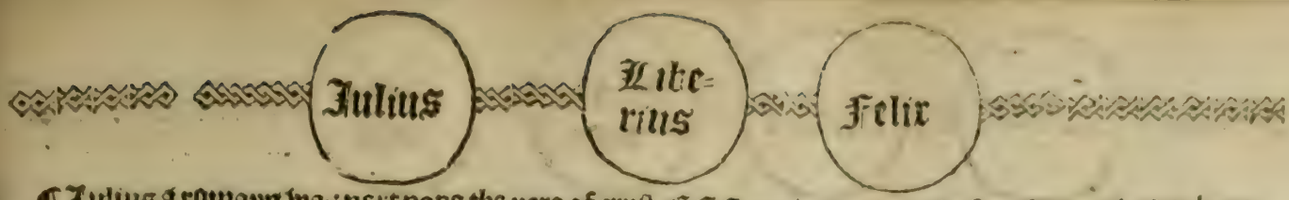
¶ Clogiõ eldist sõ of dagobert was next kig of frẽchmẽ he reyned but .ii. yere & laft. ii. yong sonnis which succedid not hym be cause of theyre yong age

¶ Clodomer the second son of dagobart & brother to clogion was next kyng of frenchmen he made pese betwen the sãnis & the thuringiens and becawse he fauorid the thuryngiens they gaue hym a cõtrey lieng betwen them & the sãnis which contrey Clodomer gaue to genebault his yonger brother which with gretpeople did inhabit it & callid it fraũce oryẽtall where now the cytee of wyrciburg is set. F

Merciandus

T ¶ Merciandus son of artsard was after his fader duke of tongres & brabãd/& also had the gouernaũce of the prouynce by ẏ see cost for the empours romayens & wan mãny grete thingis for them and specially in the lyfe of his fader taking part with constantine the graunt agayns maximian and licinius. T

Julius — Liberius — Felix

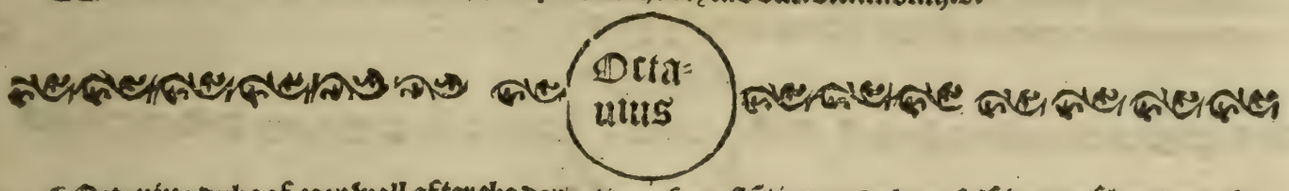


P ¶ Julius a romayn was next pope the yere of cryst. CCC.xxxix and hild the see. xv. yere/ vnder hym was the creacion of the protonotarys.
¶ Liberius a romayn hild the see. vi. yere & after some x. yere this lyberius became an herityke of the sekt of arientis.
¶ Felyx a romayn hild the see. i. yere & more/ he sufferyd martirdome by the aryēs/ but seynt Jerome puttith not him in the nomber of popis. P

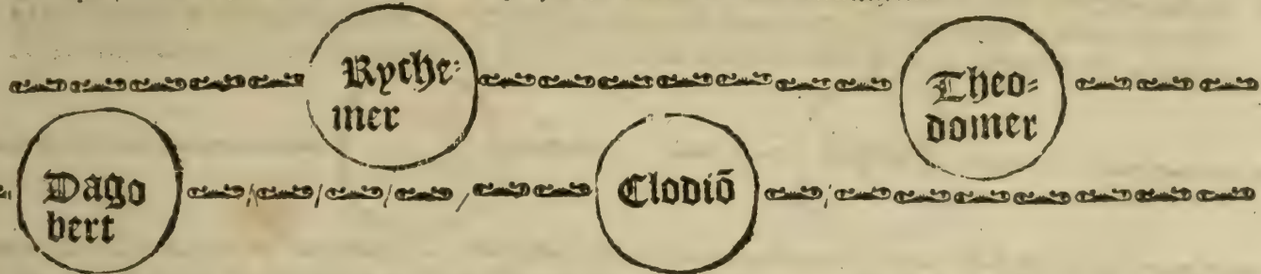
Cōstācius — Julian — Jouian

E ¶ Cōstancius the second sonn of constātyne the graūt was next empour the yere of cryst. CCC.xl/ vnder him was the. xi. parsecucion of crysten men for he fell to the sekt of ariētis.
¶ Julian apostata son of cōstancius brother to constantine the graunt was next ēperour/ he made ỹ. xii. parsecucion agaynst the crysten mē/ vnder hym was martirid seynt Johñ/ & seynt poll. romais s. donat. s. blase. s. siriace/ & s. Juliane with many other/ he was namid apostata because he forsoke the feyth of cryst & after did the seyd parsecuciō/ he was slayn at a battell agayn the parses after that he had reynyd. i. yere & viii. monethis/ the cronicles here in coūting of yeris do greily dyscord.
¶ Jouian born at panone was next emperour. he reynid but. viii. monthis. E

Octauius



B ¶ Octauius duke of cornwall after the departing of constātine made hym self kyng of bryttayn the yere of crist. CCC.xxix. & slew them that constantine had made gouernours. wherfore cōstātine sēd ouer one Traherus or Traben which made grete war agaynst octauius. & droue hym out of the lād & traherus was kyng for a season but afterward octauius by the ayd of gombertus king of norway which sēd with hym a grete nūber of people ēterid in to the realme & slew traherus & so recouerid his kyngdome agayn & hild it in pease long tyme. therfore this traherus is not acoūptid amōg the kīgis of brittayn this octauius had no heyr but a doughter which by councell of his lordis was maryed to one Maximian that came from rome whcih was vncle sonn to constantine. B

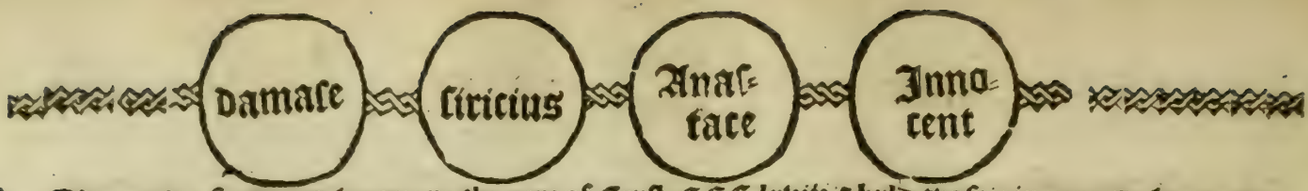


Rychemer — Theodomer — Dagobert — Clodiō

F ¶ Dagobert son of genebault was after his fader duke of fraunce oriētall/ he/ with a gret host passid the ryne & tooke the cyte of treues in gallia/ After hym one Clodion was duke of fraunce orientall.
¶ Rychemer son of clodomer was after his fader kynge of frenchmen. he with the help of genebault wan many battells agayne the romayns & gallis but at the last he was slayne by the romayns.
¶ Theodomer sone of rychemer was after his fader kynge of frenchemen he hade many bateylls in gallia agayne the romayns but at the last he was takyn & hedyd. F

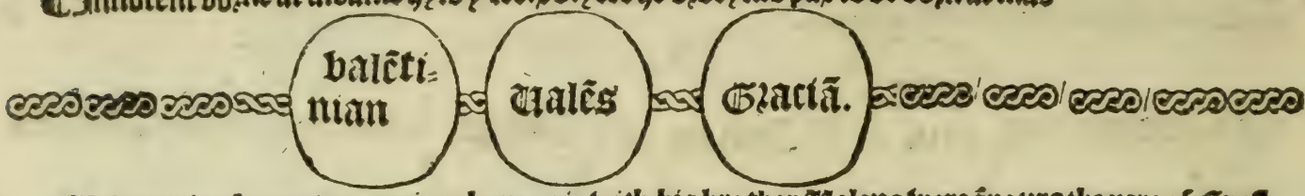
T tirātis & vsurpatours of the ēpyre becawse whereof merciādus by priuelege impiall extēdid ỹ limetis of his gouernaūce thorow owt all the cūtreys of heynault artoys and pycardy and died after that he had be duke. xl. yere

damase — siricius — Anastace — Innocent

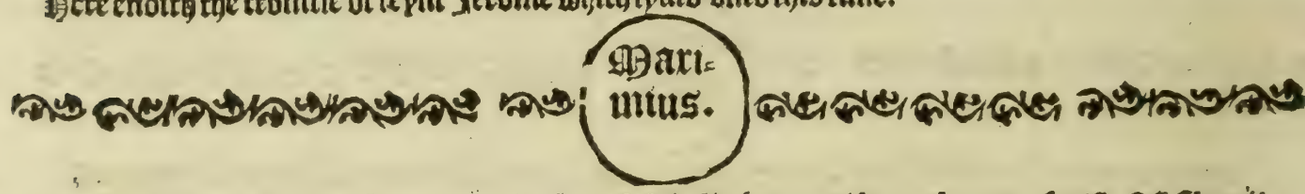


P ¶ Damase a spanyard was pope the yere of Cryst. CCC. lxviij. & hyld the se. xix. yere / In hys tyme was the secōd generall councell in the cite of cōstātinople he approuid. x. werkis of saynt Jerome.
¶ Siricius a romayne held the se. xvi. yere.
¶ Anastace a romayne held ẏ see iij. yere / he ordeynid ẏ men shuld stād while ẏ gospell was reding.
¶ Innocent borne at albanie hyld ẏ see. xv. yere he ordeynid pax to be born at mas P

valētinian — Valēs — Graciā.



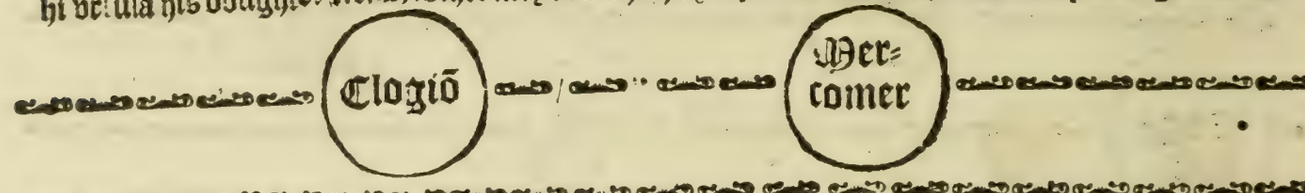
E ¶ Valentinian born at panonie or hongarie with his brother Valens were ēpours the yere of Cryst CCC. lxvii. this valentinian was a good cristen man & made warr agaynst the saxons & germayns & did them discomfit & died after that he had holden the empyre. xi. yere.
¶ Valens his brother suruiuid & kept the empyre with gracian & valentinian son to valentinian before sayd this Valēs executid ẏ. iii. psecucion agaynst ẏ cristē mē for he was an ariē & sēd to the gotꝰ doctours to istruct thē in the law & feyth of the ariēs but yet he was by them slayn.
¶ Gracian son of valentinian ouer liuid valens his vncle & then was made empour the yere of cryst CCC. lxxxii. he ioynid with him in the empire of constantinople Theodose / whyle that valentinian the yonger reynyd in the occident / he put doune the ariens & restorid the church & put it in good estate Here endith the cronicle of seynt Jerome which lyuid vnto this time. E



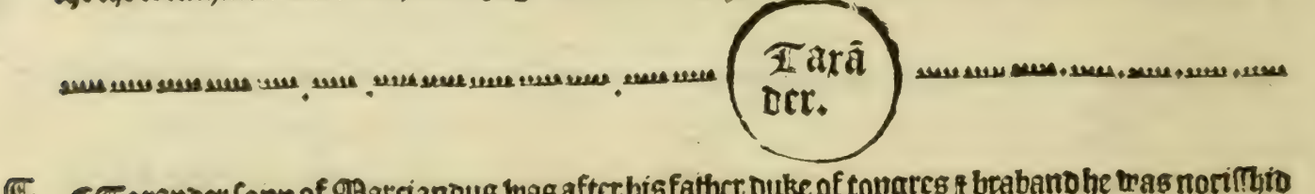
Maximius.

B ¶ Maximianꝰ sō to leoniꝰ a britteyn / vncle to sait helin was next kyng the yere of crist. CCClxxxii. he cōqueryd the land amoricā ẏ now is callid littell britteyn & slew ẏ kyng with helpe of the britons & gaue ẏ lond to Conon moredak a briten & so callyd it litell brittayne wherfore his people callid him ēperour & after maximian went to rome & by the way subduyd a grete part of germania & a grete part of gallia & fraunce / wherfore the ēpours gracian & valentiniā made sore ware agayns hym & cōmyng with a grete host yet for fere of maximian valentine fled to constantynople and gracian to lyons in fraūce where he was slayn / In this tyme conon morodak send in to gret britteyn to dionotꝰ duke of cornwall to haue meydens of theyre owne nacion to be theyr wyfꝰ which as galfridꝰ writeth sēd to hi vrsula his doughter & xi M. other meydēs which by tēpest of ẏ se were driui to a place i germania B

Clogiō — Mercomer



F ¶ Clogion son of theodomer was after his father kyng of frenchmen the yere of cryst. CCC. lx. this Clogion to reuenge the deth of his fader with a grete host passed in to gallia and toke the cite of cambrey and slew all the romayns therin / he conquered gallia vnto the flood of seyne.
¶ Marcomer son of Clogion was after his fader kyng of frenchmen he had many grete bateylls agayn the romayns & gallꝰ / but at the last he was sleyn in germayn in an army agayns valentinian thē the frenchmen were with out kyng F



Taxāder.

T ¶ Taxander sonn of Marciandus was after his father duke of tongres & braband he was norisshid in the court of gracian emperour which reynid the yere of cryst. CCC. lxxxij. he was there accusyd by eugenius grāmaticus & one. T

Zozinus — Boniface. — Celestine.

P ¶ Zozinus a Greke was nexte pope/the yere of cryst. CCCC.xx. he helde the see one yere/in his tyme Pharamound began to reyne in fraunce

¶ Boniface a Romayne helde the see.ij. yere in his tyme saynt Jerome dyed

¶ Celestyne a Romayne borne in Cāpayne was pope the yere of cryst. CCCC.xxv. & helde the see. ix. yere/in his tyme the.iii. generall counsayle was kepte in the cyte of Ephese agaynst the Nestoryens & the Pellagiens heretykes/at whiche counsayle there were. CC. bysshoppes. P

Theodose. — Archadius. — Honorius.

E ¶ Theodose the graunte a Spanyarde borne was nexte Emperour the yere of cryst. CCC.lxxxviii s. after the deth of Gracian for before he helde the Empyre of Constantynople. vi. yere with Graciā and after helde it. xi. yere and than dyed at Mylleyne & his body brought to Constnople/in his tyme saynt Austyn lyued.

¶ Archadius & honori⁹ sonnes to Theodose were ioynt ēperous the yere of Cryst. iiiC.xcviii. but archadius was at constantinople & honorius in the west.

¶ Honorius ouer liffid Archadius & then began to be ioynt ēpour with Theodose the yōger sonne to archadius the yere of cryst. CCCCxi. he held the empyre xv. yere. E

Graciā

B amōg ẏ pagā people where on Gwan⁹ beig king & melgā his brother seig theyr bewte wold haue deuoured thē & because Ursula & her maydens wolde not cōsent therto they were therfore put to deth at a place where now ẏ cyte of Coleyn is sett/but other storyes as Jacobus Philip⁹ & anthoni⁹ sey ẏ they shuld not be sent furth of gret Bryttayne nor martired about ẏ tyme but in the time of Mercianus Empour. This Gwanus & Melga were sent by the sayd empours Gracian & Ualentinian into grete bryttayne which there dystroyd churches of crystys fayth & slew ẏ people wherof Maximiā hauig knolege sēta knyght of his thider callyd Gracian⁹ which droue out Gwanus & Melga & deffendyd & kept the land to the vse of Maximian In his time Theodosius ēperour of the Est with a grete power drofe Maxymian in to a towne in Italy callid aquilia where he was taki & hedid aft whos deth gracian⁹ beig in britayn herig therof a non made hi self there kig.

¶ Graciā after ẏ deth of Maximiā was made kyng of bryttayne the yere of cryste. CCCxc. & after that was so cruell & vsid sich tirranny & execucōn vppō the britteyns ẏ at the last they rose agaynst hym by one assent & slew hym after that he had reynyd there. iiii yere. B

Mercomer — Pharamoūd.

F xv. yere durig which tyme. ii. dukis one aft another dyd gouern ẏ people ẏ is to sey furst dagobert broder to mercomer. v. yere & after genebault, sō of the seid dagobert whych rulyd as duke. xi. yere

Mercomer son of Clodion was duke of fraunce orientall ẏ is to sey of francony whyle that Dagobert rulyd the realme of frenchmē In his tyme frenchmē with the cōduit of certeyn dukes wēt in to germayn ouer the flood of ryne & toke the cite of Treues wher of Lucius was gouernoure vnder the romayns & after they cam from thens to the ryuer of seyne and for they saw it a goodly cuntrey they chase it for theyr habytacion.

¶ Pharamound Sonne to Mercomer that was duke of Fraūce Oryentall was made furst kyng of Fraunce Oryentall/And after by a comune assent was made kyng of all Fraunce F

Ansigisus

T Ar bogastus but yet at the last he was prouyd a good cristin man but after because of the troble he had in gracians court he toke parte wyth Maxymyan agaynst gracian & afetr ẏ was well in fauour with Theodose emperour

¶ Ansigisus son to taxāder was after his fader duke of tōgres & braban he was a good crysten prynce he slew in playne battayl grosius kyng of wandalys which was ā ydolatour & a cruell tyrāt T

Sixte.

P ¶ Syxte a Romayne was made pope ẏ yere of cryst. cccc. xiiii. & helde the see. viii. yere P

Theodose. Marcian.

E ¶ Theodose ẏ yonger succeded Archadius his fader in ẏ Empyre of Cōstātynople the yere of Cryst. CCCC. xxi. & helde it with honore his vncle Emperour in the occydent. xv. yere after whose dethe he ioyned Ualentynean the yonger with hym whyle that Pharamounde Clodyan & Marouee reygned in Fraunce.

¶ Marcyan was Emperour in Constantynople after Theodose the yonger whose syster he maryed & Ualentyne the yonger was Emperour in Italy the yere of cryst. CCCC. liii. this Marcyan was put to dethe in Constantynople by his owne seruauntꝰ. In his tyme saynt Ursula as some wryters afferme was martyred at Coleyne/ & with her. xi. M. virgyns. E

B ¶ After the dethe of Gracyan as Galfridus affermeth / the foresayd kynge Gwanus assembled a grete power of Skottes Pictis Norways and Danes and came agayne in to Brytayne/ but other wryters make no mencyon whether Gwanus were leder of them or not. But trouthe it is that they dyd then more harme then before / for they destroyed all the crysten peeople that none durste name Cryst Jhesu but he was put to dethe. But policronicon affermeth that after the dethe of Gracyan the Romayns sente a knyght called Cōstantyne to haue the rule of grete Brytayne/ but because he was demed an enemy to the Emperour. Honorius the emperour sente another knyght called Constanciꝰ in to grete Brytayne/ whiche slewe Constantyne in playne batayle/ & after ẏ the brytons were vexed agayne by the Pictis & other straungers dyuers times ẏ at the request of the brytons the Romayns sente to thē dyuers legyons of men dyuers tymes whiche chased the Pictis ouer the Skottisshe see & made a wal of stone in ẏ same place where before Seuerus had made a wal of torues & after ẏ the Romayns departed/ & yet then soone after the Pictis & Skottes entred againe & brake ẏ wall before made & spoyled ẏ coūtre ẏ the lande all this whyle was in grete mysery bothe batayle/ derth/ dethe / & without a kynge by the space of. xxx yere & more/ wherfore they sente letters to Rome. And also they sende & embasset to Aecius kynge of Fraunce & leuetenaunt to the Emperour Honorius whiche retourned agayne without comforte/ wherfore one Guitellinus bysshop of London as Galfryde wryteth wente to sytell Brytayne for helpe to the kynge Aldowinus whiche kynge sente his broder Constantyne with. xij. M. men with the bysshop in to grete Brytayne/ & when the brytons herde therof a grete nombre of thē arose with Cōstantyne & gaue batayle to ẏ Pictis whiche were paynims of beleue & destroyed thē & droue thē out/ wherfore ẏ brytons made Cōstantyne kynge of grete brytayne. B

Clodiō

F and the syrst that enhabyted Gallia the yere of Cryst. CCCC. xx. he gaue his broder Marcomer the dukedome of Fraūce oryentall where nowe the cyte of frankforde is set/ he ordeyned the lawe salique.

¶ Clodion sone of Pharamonde was the. ii. kynge of Fraunce the yere of cryst. CCCC. xxx. he made warre vpon a certayne people called Turynges & thē subdued he adioyned to ẏ royalme of Fraūce all the countre from the ryuer of Seyne to the ryuer of Leyre of whiche countres the Romayns had neuer after domynyon. F

Charles labele.

T ¶ Charles Labele sone of ansigisus was after his fader duke of Tongres and Brabant/ he maryed the syster of the Emperour valentinian/ he gouerned Gall belgyk vnder the Romayns by the space of. xv. yere and exorted ẏ romayns to sende Aecius agaynst Attilia kinge of Huns/ whiche Attilia T

Leo

P ¶ Leo a tusqꝫ was next pope ẏ yere of cryst CCCC.xlij he held ẏ see.xxi.yeris/Inhis tyme was the.iiij.generall coũsell in the cite of Calcidone/he ordeynyd that in tyme of nede euery mã myght baptise/ꝛ ordeynyd ẏ Alleluya shuld not be sõg nor seyd in lent nor Gloria in excelsis P

Leo. Leo ꝛ zenon

E ¶ Leo ẏ furst was next empour ꝛ hyld ẏ ẽpyre.vi.yere ẏ yere of cryst. CCCC.lx.

¶ Leo the second son of the doughter of Leo the furst was thẽ chosin emperour but because he was vnapt for ẏ warrys ꝛ thought hym self not mete therfore for certeyn infirmites that he had hemade his father/zenon emperour. E

Cõstantyne Cõstãs Vortiger.

B ¶ Constantine thus beynge kyng the yere of cryst.CCCC.xxxiii.Crystendome begayn agayn as galfridus writyth he toke a wyfe ẏ was of the noble blood of the romayns ꝛ had by her.iii.sonis ẏ is to sey Constans Aurilambrose or Aureli⁹ ambrosius ꝛ Uter pendragõ/Cõstans the eldyst son was made a mõk at winchester/This cõstãtine was sleyn by treson of a pict whych was contynually in his court ꝛ welbelouid of the kyng ꝛ myght dayly come to his presence

¶ Cõstans son of Constantyne as galfridus writyth was takyn out of religyõ and made kyng/the yere of cryst.CCCC.xliii/by meanis of Vortiger erle of Essex/to whõ ẏ kig gafe all ẏ rule wherfore he causid a.C.knyghtis of the pictꝭ to be reteynyd for the kyngꝭ howshold seruãtys as a garde for the kyngis persõ/whych people he knew well/were vnstable ꝛ apt to all myschefe wherfore Vortiger by maruelous secret subtyll meanis Imagening ẏ kingis distrucciõ chyryshid those knyghtꝭ aboue all other ꝛ gaue them gret gyftis ꝛ oft tymis seyd to them that yf he were more able of land he wolde better rewarde them wherby the knyghtis had him in suche fauour that they slew the king in a night to the intẽt to haue Vortyger kynge ꝛ brought his hed vnto Vortiger/This Vortyger thẽ because he wold opteyn the loue of the briteyns letid as thoughe he had ben wroth with that dede/ꝛ sodenly toke those.C.knyghtis ꝛ furst put them in pryson ꝛ after causid them to be put to deth by the order of the law/wherfore the brytteyns did chose Vortyger kyng.·.

¶ Vortiger was thus made kyng the yere of crist.CCCC.xl.viii.thã they that had the kepyng of the of the.ii.children Aurilambros ꝛ Uter pẽdragon as galfridus writyth went with the cheldren in to lityll bryten/Anon after ẏ frẽdes of these.C.knyghtis cam in to ẏ lãd to be reuẽgid vppon Vorteger wherfore he ferid them ꝛ also ferid the cõmig of the.ii.children In this tyme that is to sey the yere of crist.CCCC.l.one Engest ꝛ his broder Horsus cã frõ germania into briteyn with a grete multitude of the people of the saxons which cam from theyr cõtrey bycause they had to mich people wher of the kyng hering was very glad ꝛ reseuyd them well ꝛ after with theyr help ouercam the Pictis/how be it holy Beda ẏ wrote historia ecclesiastica gentis anglorũ spekyth nothing ẏ this Constantyne shuld come out of litill brittayn nor of his.iii.sõnis/Cõstãs/Aurelius/ꝛ Uter/but he sayth Vortiger beig kyng of bryttayn in the tyme of this mysery send for the saxons for help/wheruppõ Engest ꝛ Horsa cam to hym wyth a great multytude of saxons ꝛ help the bryttons agaynst theyr enmys/Also after this Vortiger maried engest his doughter callid Ronwẽ ꝛ gaue to engest ẏ cõtrey of kẽt wherfore ẏ brytteyns were wrothe ꝛ put down Vortigerus ꝛ crowned Vortimer his sonne kyng. B

Merouee.

F ¶ Merouee sone of Clodiõ was the thirde kyng of fraũce/In his time one Attilia king of Huns now callyd Hõgry Callynge hym selfe ẏ skorge of god/Cam into Galia with CC.M.mẽ/ꝛ there dystroyd many grete townys ꝛ besegid the cite of Orleans and from thẽs cam to chãpayn wher that one Aecius leuetenaũt to the ẽpour Theodose/Merouee king of fraunce/Theodoryk kig of gotis ꝛ other gaderyd to geder ꝛ gaue hi batell where on both ptꝭ were slain.C.lxxx.M mẽ where Gũderis kig or duke of borgoyn ꝛ Theodorike kig of Gotis were slayne ꝛ gret nomber of Attilia his people slayne ꝛ minished/wherfore Attillia returnid agayne to hungery.·. F

T kyng of huns was dyscomfet in champayn and his people sore minishid. T

Hillari. Siplicius Felix.

P ¶ Hillari born in sardayn was pope ẏ yere of cryst.iii. C.lxiiii.he held ẏ see. vii.yere/heordeynyd. that the bysshoppys shuld not chose theyr successours.
¶ Simplicius born at tyburce was next pope the yere of cryst.iiii.C.lxx.he held the see.v.yere.
¶ Felix a romayn born was next pope he held the see.ix.yere. P

zenon Anastace.

E ¶ zenon fader of Leo was after his son made empour the yere of cryst.iiii.C.lxxvi/he lyffyd after .xvii.yere. He ordeynyd the laws in the boke of the Code.
¶ Anastase was next emperour/he gaue great cõmendacyon to Clouys the furst crystenyd kyng of fraũce because he wan Bordeux & Angolesme vppõ the Vysegotys/which were of the sekt of aryẽs E

Vortymer.

B ¶ Vortymer was made kig of bryteyn the yere of cryst.iiii.C.lxiiii he gaue.iiii. battels to Engest & at ẏ last droue hym owt of the land wherof his doughter Ronwyn was sad & causyd Vortymer to be poysonyd/Then the bryttons by comen assent made Vortyger kyng agayne/ A non after Engest cam agayn in to Englond wyth myche pepull to clayme hys coũtrey kent/where vppon there was a day of trewse takyn ẏ vortyger & he shuld mete/but Engest made hys folk ꝑ pryuyly to put knyffys in theyr hose & at a certayn wach word which was nempnith youre sexis euery saxon drew his knife & slew a brytton & there Vortyger was takyn & put in pryson/yet some wryters sey that these bryttõs were sleyn in Engest ꝑ castell where he desiryd the kyng to dyner and so for sauegarde of his lyfe he gaue.iii. ꝓuincis vnto Engest & to his pepull & Vortyger & hys pepull went to walys/ One of these prouyncys was kent where Engest dwelt hym selfe and there was furst kyng/ A nother was Essex/ And the thyrd was Estangles that ys northfolk & suffolk/Thys Engest toke vppon hym to be kyng of kent ẏ yere of crist.iiii.C.lxxvi.& cõmamdyd his own contrey kent to be callyd Engest land where of Englond toke first his name but some sey ẏ Egbertus was ẏ fyrst that cõmaũdyd all ẏ hole land to be callyd englond as shalbe shewyd afterward/but yet long tyme before the cõmyng of Egbert ẏ peple were callyd Angles as apperyth by holy Bede & other historyers whych were lõg before ẏ tyme of the seyd Egbert.·. B

Engest kyng of Kent. k

Chelderyk.

F ¶ Chelderyk son of Merouee was next kyng of fraũce after his fader the yere of cryst.iiii.C.lx. He was so cruell ẏ hys people cõspyryd agayns hym for fere whereof he fled to thuryng wherfore they dyd chose one Gelyon lieuetenent to the emperour to be theyr kyng whych Gelyon was more cruell F

Lãdo.

T ¶ Lando son of Charlys le bele was next duke ẏ yere of cryst.iiii.C.lx.he ꝑseyuyng the frenchmen T

Gelase. Anastase. Symachus

P ¶Gelase borne in Affryk was next pope the yere of Cryst.iiii.C.xc.iiii.he ordeynyd that a Bygamy shuld not resceyue holy orders/and also that orders shulde be geuyn.iiii.tymys in a yere and vpon the saterday/he hylde the see iiii.yere.
¶Anastase was next pope/he hyld the see.ii.yere and more.
¶Symachus was next pope/he hyld the see.xv.yere. P

E and send hym a rich robe & made hym a patrice/and consull of rome/at the last this Anastase by the crytyng of Achaticis byshop of cōstātynople fell to heresye & Hormisida pope sēt legatys to cōuert hym but he was obstinate/wherfore in the presens of hys people by the iugemēt of god he was slayn wyth lyghtenyng after that he had holdyn the empyre.xxvi.yere. E

Aurilā brose.

B ¶Thys Engest when he had obteynyde victory dystroyed ỹ churches of crystendome/he sent for mo saxons to inhabyte the land whych was deuydyd in.iii.mo kyngdomys as how & when they began here after shalbe shewyd/yet after this victory of Engest/Aurylambrose & Uter hys brother as Galfridus wrytyth cam in to England wyth mych people to whom ỹ brytons resortyd and gaue battell to Engest where Engest was slayne but polycronycō & other afferme that Engest kept hys own lād sēt in peasse & warr/& dyed in hys bed & Otta hys son rulyd after hym there.xxiiii.yere/but all stories affirme that Aurelius besegyd Uortyger in a castell in walys & brent hym & all that was therein/and chasyd the Saxōs frō the.ij.prouyncys of Estāgles & Essex/but Beda affyrmith that thys Aureli⁹ shuld be a romayn.
¶Aurylambrose or Aurelius ambrosius was then crounyd kyng of bryttayn the yere of cryst.iiii.C.lxxx/he had many cōflyctys wyth the saxons & sped dyuersly/ In thys tyme one Ella a saxon cam in to the south parte of bryttayne & slew many brytons & there made hym selfe furst kyng of southe saxons.s.southsex the yere of cryst.iiii.C.lxxx.& after hym reynyd there his.iii.sonnys Symen Idlenkingus & Etsla/ Also in thys tyme one Uffa began furst to be kyng in Estangles the yere of cryst.iiii.C.xc.ii.whych people therfore were callyd vffynys. ¶Thys Aurylābrose dystroyd the panym lawys & reedyfyed churchys of crystendome he was poysonyd at wynchester & was buryed at stoneheng vnder the grete stonys whych stonys the brytons say ỹ one Merlyon which was begotin of a womā by the deuyll brought out of yrelād by the craft of magyk whych dyuers men thynk stondyth nother with good fayth nor reasō & also the brytons say that thys Marlyon told & wrote many B

k
Ella k
S
Uffa A

Clouis

F wherfore they put out Gelyō & toke Chelderyk agayn as kyng which after subdued to his obeysaūce all the contrey from thoronaunce to the flood of Leyre & after dyed.
¶Clouys sonne of Chelderyk was after hys father kyng of fraunce the yere of cryst.iiii.C.lxxxiiii/ He was cruell at the furst agaynst crystēdome for he pyllyd the churchys & thē brent/after he maryed F

T to encrese theyre domynyōs & the romayns to dekey toke part with Chelderyk kyng of fra ūce & seyd he cam of hys blood that is to sey of Sycamber sonne of Francus. T

Hormisida. Johñ. Felix.

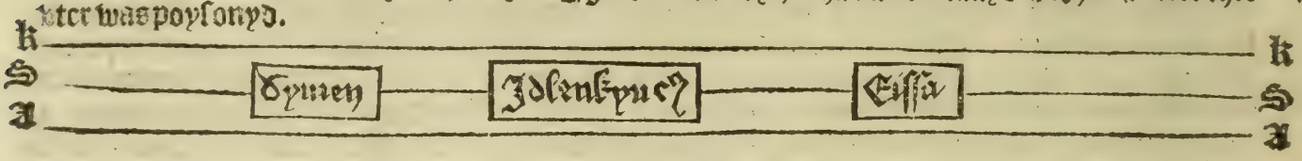
P ¶ Hormisida born at chãpayn was next pope the yere of cryst. v C. xvii. he held the see. ix. yere & more
¶ Johñ a tusq̃ was next he held ỹ see. ii. yere he dyed prisoner in the cyte of Rauẽs for ỹ crystẽ fayth
¶ Felix samien was next & held the see. iiii. yere & more he foũdid ỹ church of cosme & damyã at rome P

Justin.

E ¶ Justyn the auncyon was then made emperoure the yere of cryst. v. C. xviii. he was protector of the crysten feyth he put all the arryens out of constantynnople. E

vter pẽdragõ.

B prophesyes wheron they gretely beleue But other clerkis and grete lernyd men gyue lyttyll credẽce to them/ & also they sey that those stonis were neuer brought out of yreland by merlion but ỹ they were made by craft of men as of semẽt & morter made of flynt stonys/ one reasõ they alege therto because those stonis be so hard that no yryn tole wyll cut them without grete bysynes and also they be of one facyon and bygnes saue only there be. ii. sortis/ & so most lykly to be caste and made in a molde & that men thynke it a thyng almoste vnpossyble to get so many grete stonys owte of anny quarre or rokk that shold be so herd so equall of bygnes & fassyon/ a nother reason they ley ỹ it is not well possyble to haue so many gret stonis to be all of one color & of one greyn thorow and in euery place but that some stone shuld be more darker of colour in one place or a nother or at the lest haue some vaynys of other colours in them as grete stonis of merbell and other gret stonis commynly haue/ But these stonis at stonehenge be all of one gryt without chaunge of colour or vayne & all of one facyon therfore many grete wysemen suppose them to be made of a morter of flynt or other stonys.
¶ Vter pendragon broder to Aurelyus was next made kyng of brytteyn the yere of Cryste. v. C. He louyd one Igwarne or Igorne wyfe to Garloys duke of cornewall & therfore made war vppõ hym and slew hym and after maryed the sayde Igwarne and by her had a son callyd Arthur & after this vter was poysonyd. B



F Croytyll dougter and heyre to Chelperyk kyng of Borgoyn/ this Croytell exortyd her husband to be crystenyd but he euer refusyd tyll at the last at a battell that he had agaynst the allmayns he made promyse to cryst that if he wan the victory he wold be crystenyd & so he had ther the victory & then accordyng to hys ꝓmyse he reyseyuyd baptysme of seynt Reny archbyshop of Reynys & there ãnoyntyd hym as a sacryd kynge/ Hyt is seyd that. iii. flowre delyse in a feld of asure was sent to kyng Clouys F

Austrucius.

T ¶ Austrusius sonne of Lando was after hys fader duke/ he was welbelouyd wyth Chelderyk kyng T

Boni-face. Johñ. Agapit

P ¶Boniface a romayn was next pope the yere of cryst. v. C. xxxiiii. and helde the see. i. yere and more
¶Johan a romayn held the see next. ii. yere.
¶Agapyt a romayn was next pope ẏ yere of cryst. v. C. xxxvii. thē was ẏ. v. general councell in cōstā tinople wher the emperoure Justynyan was conuertyd to the crystyn fayth/he ordenyd to haue processyon euery sondaye. P

Justi-nian.

E ¶Justynyā sone to the syster of Justine was next emperour the yere of crist. v. C. he was a grete wyse man/he causyd ẏ lawis of rome to be orderyd in the bokis of ẏ dygest and other bokys/And thoughe he were greatly gyuen to study of bokys/yet he had greate E

Ar-thur.

B ¶Arthur sone to Uter pendragon as galfridus writith was next kynge of ẏ britteyns the yere of cryst. v. C xviii/of thys Arthur is rehersyd by galfryde a lōg story whych from other wryters is gretly dyscordant/how beit Beda that wrot Eclesiastica historia gentis anglorū about ẏ yere of cryst. vii. C. xx whych wrote of the bryttayne kyngys reynyng both before the tyme of Arthur and at the tyme of Arthur supposyd and of the britteynis kyngis after the tyme of Artur and also of the saxō kyngys reynyng both before ẏ tyme & after & yet he spekyth nothyng of Arthur/And willm̄s de regibus seyth that this Artur is he of whom the welchemen tell fantasies and fablys/but yet this galfridus wrytyth that thys Arthur fought. xii. batteylls agaynst the saxons & in all those had the vyctory/but yet he myght not clerely auoyed them the lande but that they kepte theyr cūtreys for both in Arthurs tyme and after they styll incresyd/but some wryters aferm that they held theyr cuntreys as trybutaryes to Arthur/This Arthur slew in one daye as galfridus wrytyth. C. xl. saxons by help of our lady whose Image he bare in his shylde/In the. v. yere of Arthur supposyd the yere of cryst. v. C. xxii. the kyngdome of westsaxons began vnder a saxon callyd Cerdicus whiche reynyd long kyng there & kenricus hys sonne reynyd after hym/wyth thys Cerdicus Arthur had great war long tyme but finally he gaue to the seyd Cerdicus as apperyth in polycronycon. ii. cuntreyes Hampshyre and Somerset/Thys Arthur had great war contynually wyth the the saxons/but at the last as apperyth by the seyd galfridus wrytyng he brought them in to suche frame that he was accōptyd for chefe lord of all brytteyn/& whē he had set the land in some quietnes he gaue the rule therof to hys neuew Mordred & with a grete army saylyd in to fraūce where as galfride wrytyth he wrought wonders/but the french cronycles & the wryters of the romayns speke nothyng therof nor that he shuld slee Lucius the emperours lieutenaunt/for they sey ther was no such Lucius lieutenaunt to the emperour at that tyme nor long before nor long after/therfore some suppose that galfryde wrote that story for affecciō be cause he was a welchman borne in the tyme of kyng Henry the. ii. syth the cōquest/And yet he that wyll now go to the shryne of seynt Edward at westmynster shall there fynd hēgyng in the shryne the prynt of a seale in red wax about the border wherof is wryttyn thus/Arthurus patricius Brittānie Gallie & Dacie ipator which they afferm was the seale takyn from an old dede of some gyft or graūt made to ẏ house by kig Arthur wherof ẏ perchemēt & wrytig for age is wastyd & putrefyed/but yet some mē thnyk it but a thyng faynyd of late by some mā hauyng effecciō to Arthur & that for dyuers B

k — Otta — k
S — S
A — A
Cerdicus — w

F from heuyn for his armys & also a stāderd of red sylk whych they euer syth vse to bere in theyr batells whych before bare in theyr armis. iii. todys/& thys Clouys made war agaynst the gotys folowars of the sekt of the aryens & wan of them Gascoyn & Guyon. F

T of fraune & vnder him rulyd gall belgyke and of his name it was furst callyd austry T

Silue ster. Uigili us.

P ¶ Syluester born in campayn was pope next the yere of cryst. v. C. xxxviii. he held the see one yere.
¶ Uigilius a romayn hyld ẏ see next. xvii. yere & more he was exylyd by belyzare lieutenant to Justi niã in to the yle of pontus where he dyed. P

E vyctory agaynst hys enmys & send Belizare hys lyeutenaunt agaynst the Perses & subduyd them & made the wandellys in affryk obedyent to the empyre / Thys Justinian byldyd a temple in cõstantinople i the honour of seynt Sophia & at the laste dyed beyng owt of hys mynde after that he had ben emperour. xxxix. yere. E

Constã tinus

B resõs one is for they say ẏ tyme of Artur supposid was befor ẏ westminster was foũdid & byld vppõ a wyld bushy place full of thornis then callyd thorney which was in ẏ tyme of Sebert⁹ kyng of essex which was after ẏ deth of Arthur more thã. xl. yere so ẏ Arthur coud make to that howse no such graunt / And also they say that it is not possyble ẏ that wax shulde last so long vnto this day which is almost. M. yere / & also they sey that ẏ tyme of Arthur supposid nor. v. C. yere after they vsyd to put no seale of wax to theyr dedis nor wrytyngys but ẏ vse began syth ẏ cõquest of wyllyã cõquerour / for at the tyme of the seyd cõquest they vsyd but only to subcrybe theyr handis to dedys wythout any seale of wax as apper yth as this day in dyuers abbeys in englond of the graũtis by dedys made by seynt Edward & dyuers other to which ye shall neuer fynd seale of wax but only subcryptyon of theyr handis but yet all this not withstandyng I wyl nother denye the seyd story of Arthur nor exort no man presysly to affyrme it / but to let euery man be at his lyberte to beleue ther in what he lyste / But yet forthere some sey that when Arthur was out of the realme this Mordred was desyrous to be kyng & with grete gyftis drew to hym Cerdicus kyng of west saxons by whose assent he was crounyd at London kyng of Brittayn and Cerdicus crounyd kyng of west saxons at winchester to whõ this Mordred⁹ gaue. vii. other prouincis. s. southsex where Elle & his. iii. sõnis beforseyd reynyd & Southerey Barcshere whilshire Dorset Decuõshire & Cornwall / sone after this Cerdicus dyed / where of hering Arthur cam in agayne and landyd at Sandwych where Mordrede gaue hym strong batteyl but arthur at lenght wan the land vpon hym wherfore Mordred repayryd to wynchester & wyth new sodears and gaue to Arthur anewe battell wher Mordred was put to the wors & yet thrydly he gaue to Arthur a nother battell besyde Glastonbury wher Mordred was slayn and arthur woũdyd to deth after he had reynyd ouer the bryttayns as gallfridus wrytith. xxvi. yere This Arthur is buried at Glastonbery wher his bonis were found in the tyme of king Henry the. ii. in a tõbe of stone with a crosse of led lyeng therin vppon which crosse was wrytyn thus / Hic iacet inclitus Arthurus quondam brittannie Rex et guenora vxor sua secunda in insula Auellona / Also after Cerdicus kenricus his sone was kyng of westesaxons / Also sone after this the kyngdome of soth saxons was subduid to the west saxons / Tyll the tyme of Ethelwold which also was slayne by Cadwaleder kyng of west saxons / about thys tyme Otta kyng of kent dyed & they were after ẏ without kyng aboue. xl. yere til the tyme of Ethelbertus.
¶ Cõstãtinus son of Cador duke of cornwale by assẽt of the brytteyns was then made kyng of brittayns the yere of cryst. v. C. xliii. agaynst whom the sõnys of Mordred made war / but at the last as B

k ——— k

S ——— finiunt reges soutsaxonũ pro tempore S

A ——— A

w ——— kenric⁹ ——— w

Chelde bert

F ¶ Cheldebert ẏ eldest sõ of Clouis was next kiñ / he beldyd ẏ church of seynt germayn besyde parys. F

Pelagius.

¶ Pelagius a romayne was nexte pope ỹ yere of cryst .vC.liii. he held the sec.xi.yere.

Justin.

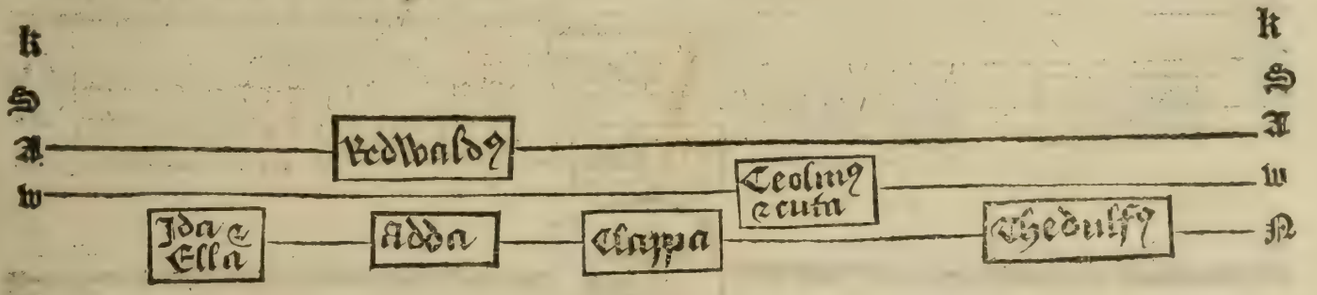
¶ Justyne ỹ yonger born at tracene vew to Justynian was nexte imperour the yere of cryst .vC.lxv. he was an hert tik of the seat of pelagyen/he dyed frantyk.

Aurelius. Uortiporius

galfride sayth he slew one of them in ỹ church of sent ãphiabill in wincheste & the other in a hous of freris in London but that seyng of galfryde shuld not seme to be trew forthan there were no freris in all britteyn/ yet after this war on Aurelyus conanus colyn to Constantyne the kyng made warre agayns the kyng & slew hym in the felde.

¶ Aurelyus Conanus was made kyng of brittons the yere of cryst .v.C.xlvi. he was a man of lyght credence beleuyng euery fuist tale which was his grete hurte he toke hys vncle that shulde haue bene kyng & put hym in pryson & slew his.ii.sonnys & reynyd but.ii.yere leuyng after hym a sonne callyd Uortipozius In the tyme of this aurelyus the yere of cryst vC.xlvii. ore Ida a saxon began to reyn as kyng in northũberland which was deuydyd in two partes one was Deyra whych conteynyd from the water of Humber to the water of Tyne/ the other was Brennicia whych was from Tyne to the scottysh see but one Ella reyned as kynge in Deyra/ with in.iii.yerys after that Ida began his reyne and in the tyme of Uortiporiꝰ /but in processe of tyme both were one kyngdome to this domynyon also were adioynyd yorke shyre Derby & Nottyngame/ ¶ In thys countrey reynyd dyuers kyngis somtyme one somtym an other as here after by the namys ther vnder doth apere.

¶ Uortiporiꝰ sõ of Aurelius was next kyng ỹ yere of cryst v.C. xlviii/ he was a victoryous knight & in dyuers battayls dyscõfetyd the saxons/ In this tyme Ella before seyd in the south part of the kygdom of northumberland callyd Deyra as before is shewyd was there furst kyng and sone after Ida dyed after whom succedyd Adda & after hym Clappa and after hym Theodulphus & after hym Fretulphus and after hym Theodricus about this tyme Uffa kyng of estangles died & Redwaldus his sõ succedid hym also about thys tyme kẽricus kyng of west saxons died & his.ii sonns Ceolmus & Cuta succedid hym which after the deth of Otta kyng of kent expulsyd all the brytteyns out of kent which Cuta was after slayn at abattell agaynste the bryttayns.



Cloiter Aribert

¶ Cloyter sone of Clouis was next kyng of all fraunce the yere of cryst vC.lix he was an euyll man he slew his.ii.neuewis & maryed theyre mo ther he slew ỹ lorde Bruetot in normandy therfore the pope Agapyt made hym to make fre the con= trey so that the lorde thereof was namyd kyng & is to thys day he reynyd.v.yere

¶ Aribert son of Clotyer was next kyng he was a common aduouterer and dyed after he had reynyd.ix.yere.

Charlis nalon.

¶ Charlis nalõ lõ to astraciꝰ was after his fader duke of Brabant & Austry he maried woldbury doughter to the duke of Turyng wherby he was after duke of Turynge.

Johñ. Benet. Pelagius.

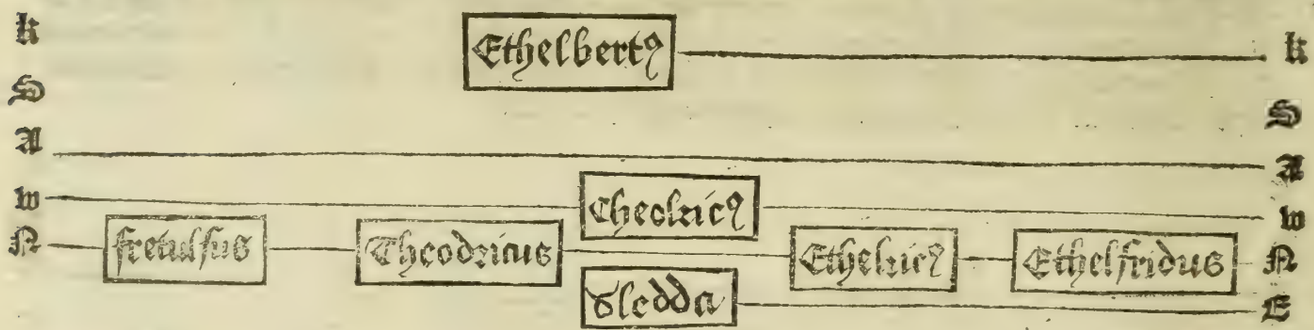
P ¶Johñ a romayn was next pope the yere of cryst .v.C.lxiiii/he held the see .xiii. yere.
¶Benet a romayn held the see next .iiii yere & moze.
¶Pelagius a romayn hyld the see next .x. yere & moze/he ozdeynyd that clerkys in holy ozders shulde sey dayly the .vii. hourys canonicall. P

Tibere

E ¶Tybere lõ adoptyfe of Justyne was next ẽpour ỹ yere of cryst .v.C.lxxvi. & hyld ỹ ẽpire .vii. yere. E

Malgo.

B ¶Malgo a duke and neuew to Aurelius conanus was made next kyng of bryttayn the yere of cryst .v.C.lii. he manfully wythestode the saxons that they damagyd not that land greatly/wherof he had possession. In his tyme Ethelbertus began to reyn as kyng of kent & gaue battell to Ceolm^{9} sone of kenricus then kyng of west saxons it was the furst battell betwen the saxons/This Ceolmus wann of the breyteyns diuers cites & at the last chasyd Malgo & hym pursuyd whych Malgo so dyscõfitid dyed after he had reynyd .xxv. yere/also sone after the deth of Malgo Ceolmus dyed after whõ his sonn Ceolricus succedyd kyng of west saxons/whych lyuyd not long after/after whom succedyd his brother Chelwolph^{9}/also about thys tyme Theodric^{9} kyng of Bzẽncia & Ella kyng of Deyra dyed/after whom Ethelricus succedyd as kyng of all Nozthumberland /In thys tyme as some auctours affyrme began the kyngdome of essaxõs vnder a saxon callid Sledda/after hym Erkinwinus which was crystenyd after ward/but other affyrm that Sebertus was the furst kyng in essex & that the oder before hym where as chefe rulers and no kyngis/Also sone after this tyme Ethelbertus kyng of kent waryd so victoryous ỹ he subduyd almost all the lãd vnto the water of humber in to his dominion. B



Chelperyk

F ¶Chelperyk son of Cloyter was next kyng of fraunce the yere of cryst .v.C.lxxiii/he slew his wyfe in the nyght & maryed one Andouere whome after he forsoke & toke to wyfe on Fredegund an euyll and a cruell woman.. F

Charlys haylbayn

C ¶Charlys haylbayn son to Charles nason was after duke of tongres and Braband and Austry. C

gregori the graũt

P ¶ Gregory the graũt a romayn was next pope ẏ yere of cryst. v. C. xCi. & held the se. xiii. yere & more he cõfirmyd ẏ. iiii grete coũsellꝭ. s. of Nycee cõstantynoble ephese & calsidonie/ this Gregory is one of the. iiii doctors of the chyrch. he sent seynt Austen in to brytteyn which cõuertyd ẏ people to crystis feyth/ This Gregory made dyuers holy omelyes anthemys hymnys responses more than any other pope/ he causyd all the heddys of all the ydolis in rome to be smytten of/ also he was the furst pope that causyd hym selfe to be callyd in his style the seruant of the seruantis of god. P

Mauryce.

E ¶ Mauryce born in Cappadose begottyn of Tybere was next ẽperour the yere of cryst. v. C. lxxx. iii. he was heddyd by Focas that was emperoure after hym. E

Carecticus.

B Also abut this tyme Ethelricus kynge of all Northumberland dyed & Ethelfridus his sõ succedyd him whych dystroyd many brittõs & slew. lij. mõkis of bãgar at a battell at westchester whych mõkis were bryttayns & lyuyd by the labour of theyr handis & cam thydyr only to pray for the brytteyns.
¶ Carecticus was next kyng of bryttons the yere of cryste. v. C. lxxxvi. He was yuell belouyd of hys own bryttõs wherfore they excytyd the saxons to make war vppon hym which saxons send for Gurmũdus kyng of Ireland by whose help they draue Carectycus in to Cambria now callyd walys and dystroed the church of crystis feyth that the byshop & prestis fled & hyd them for fere. B

k — k
S — S
A — A
w — Chelwolfus — w
N — N
Erkinwinꝰ — E

Cloyter.

F ¶ Cloyter son of Chelperyk was next kyng of fraũce the yere of cryst. v. C lxxx. vii. whẽ he was but .iiii. monethys old in ẏ kepyng of hys moder whych made great warr agaynst Theobert & Thyery sonnys to Chyldebert kyng of metis & Burgoyn & when he was of age he was kyng of all fraũce. F

Karloman.

T ¶ Karloman after the deth of Charlys was duke of Braban. T

Sabinian — Boniface. — Boniface.

P ¶ Sabynian was next pope the yere of cryst. vi. C. vi. he held the see one yere.
¶ Bonyface born a romayn held the see next. ix. monethis.
¶ Bonyface born in marse held ẏ see next. vi. yere he ordeynyd the fest of all seyntis. P

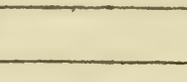
Focas.

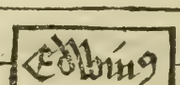
E ¶ Focas was i ẏ lyfe of mauryce next ẽpour ẏ yere of cryst. vi. C. iiii/ he gaue to boniface ẏ. iiii. ẏ tẽple callid põtheõ & there of made a church dedycate to our blessyd lady seit mary/ This Focas was takyn by Heracle which smote of his fete & handis & after with a stone tyed about his nek cast hym in to the see after that be had holden the empyre. viii. yere. E

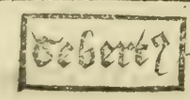
Cadwãnus

B About thys tyme begã ẏ kigdom of Est saxõs vnder Sebert⁹ ẏ yere of cryst. vi. C. xiiii. Also somwhat before this tyme. ii. cheldern of Angles were sẽt to Rome to be solde whych whẽ seynt Gregory beyng a monk saw theyr bewty seyd they myght well be callyd angles for they were lyke Angell⁹ he therfore after ẏ he was pope hauyng cõpassyon ẏ theyr cũtre was not crystynyd sent seit Austẽ thyder whych Came furst in to kẽt & there cõuertyd kyng Ethelbert & crystynyd hym /the yere of cryst after Bede & other wryters. v. C. xC. vi. & a grete part of ẏ cõtre of kent & after crystenid Many. M. mo of ẏ bryttons /Thys Ethelbert began the church of polys as some wryters afferme & excityd a cytyzin of Londõ to make a church in the worshyp of sent peter in the west end of Londõ thẽ callyd Thorney & now callyd westminster/but other hystories afferme ẏ Sebert⁹ kyng of Essex foũdyd ẏ seyd abbey of westmister/ Also about this tyme Redwald⁹ kig of Estãgles was crystyned whych sone after denyed ẏ feyth/thys seynt Austen made one Melytus bysshop of london by whose prechyng Sebertus kyng of essex was crystynyd.
¶ Cadwãnus a duke of north wales was after ẏ deth of carecticus by ẏ brytteyns made theyre kyng & gouernoure in ẏ yere of cryst. vi. C. xiii. in ẏ time of Chelwolph⁹ king of west saxõs/he made strõg warre vppõ Ethelfridus kyng of northũber & as some say he slew hym/but some sey that there was a pese made bytwyxt hym & Ethelfridus whych cõtynued duryng theyre lyfes/but Giraldus cãbrẽsis affermith that Edwyn sõ to Ella kyng of Deyra in northũber slew Ethelfride & kept the hole kyngdome of northũberland in his owne hand. xvii. yere/& oswold & oswy sons to Ethelfridus for fere were by theyr wardẽs sẽt to Albania/ Thys Edwin was crystynyd by synt paulyn/ Also about this tyme Eden kyng of scottis ẽterid in to Northũberland wyth a grete army whom this Ehtelfridus incõterid & slew the most part of the scottis ẏ frome that day & . C. yere after the scottis drust neuer Inuade the land in whych batell Theobald broder to Ethelfridus was slayn/ B

k — k
S
A — A
w — Kingilsꝰ
N — Edwinꝰ
Sebertꝰ — N







Dagobert.

F ¶ Dagobert sõ of the secõd cloyter was next kig of frãce ẏ yere of crist. vi. C. xxxi. he foũd ẏ church of seit denis. ii. legꝭ frõ parꝭ/he gaue to heybert F

Pepin

T ¶ Pepyn the elder sõ to karloman was duke of Braban & Austry & also prynce of the palys of fraũce he had a sõ callid Grymoald & .ii. doughters Begga & Geretrude whych was a saynt/ Thys Grymold dyed with out issue. T

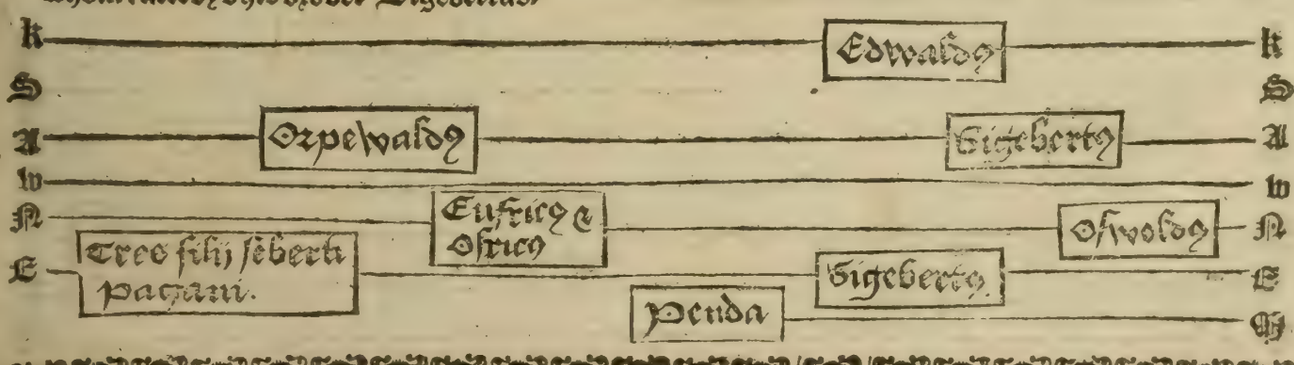
Deus dedit. Boniface. Honore

P ¶ Deus dedit a romayn was next pope the yere of crist. vi. C. xiiii. he held the see. iii. yere.
¶ Boniface borne in champayne helde the see nexte. v. yere
¶ Honore borne in champayne held the se next. xiii. yere P

Heracle Cōstātine

E ¶ Heracle son to heracle pretor of affryk was next ēpour the yere of cryst. vi. C. & xii. he ēteryd perse with agret hoste & toke Cosdrey the kyng there/he baptysyd his sone and brought the holy crosse that cryst dyed vpon in to Jherusalem before takyn by Cosdrey & therfore the fest of the exaltacyon is halowyd/he reynyd. xxx. yere.
¶ Constantine the seconde sone to heracle was next emperour. iiii. monethis. E

B ¶ In his tyme. ii. sonnis of Cheolrycꝰ kingilsꝰ & Quichelynus after the deth of theyr faders broder Colwolfus rulyd/Joyntly the pricypat of west saxonis which kyngylsus was after sole king of west saxons & crystynyd by saynt byryne/Thys kyngylsus fought oft agaynst the britteyns/About this tyme the kyngdome of Mercya began vnder one Penda a saxon the yere of cryst. vi. C. xxvi. which was gretest of the other. vi. & conteynyd from huntyngton to london & from the este see to the riuers of Syuerne & Dye/he had a sone callyd wolpherus which reyned after hym and was crystyned/Also in this tyme Orpewaldus son to Redwaldus kyng of Estāgles was cōuertyd & crystenyd. ¶ Thys Edwyn was a noble man therfore for dysdayn that Penda had to hym/Penda excytyd Cadwan to make warre vpon hym so that they. ii. assembled a grete hoste & gaue to hym battell where Edwine was slayn after whose deth Eufrycus son of Ethelfrydus was kynge of Brennicia & Osrycus son of. Elfricus brother to Ethelfridus was kyng of Deyra: But anon after they were both slayne of Cadwā after whose deth Oswold secōd son of Ethelfridus was kyng of Brēnycya whom Cadwā wolde haue subdyed and made grete ware vpon hym but Cadwan was ther slayn/About thys tyme dyed Ethelbertus kyng of kent/after whom reynyd hys son Edwaldus whych denyed crystys feyth & maryed hys faders wyfe but after he was conuertyd to crystys feyth by seynt laurence successoure to seynt Austen/Also about this tyme Sebertus kyng of Essex dyed & lefte. iii. sones which denyed the fayth & expulsyd Mellitus byshop of lōdon from hys dyosyse/but sone after they were all slayne in a batteyll agaynst the west saxons and Segebertus made kyng of Essex which was after chrystynyd by exortacyō of Oswy kig of Northūbers & after was slayn & Cuichelinꝰ made kig/also aboue this tyme Orpewaldus kyng of estangles son to Redwaldus was crystenyd and after dyed/After whom succedyd his broder Sigebertus. B



F hys broder the cōtrey of tholoze & to Sygebert his secōd sō ẏ contrey of austry/he relessid to ẏ saxons the tribute of. v C. oxon whyche they payd yerely to the kyngys of Fraunce/he warryd agaynst the Gascoyns And made the brittons in lyttell britteyne to hym tributaries. F

ānsigisꝰ et Begga vxor eiꝰ

T ¶ Ansigises whych was son to seynt Arnolde was maryed to Begga Doughter to Pepyn duke of braban and austry. T

Seuerine. Johñ dalmate. Theodore. Martyn.

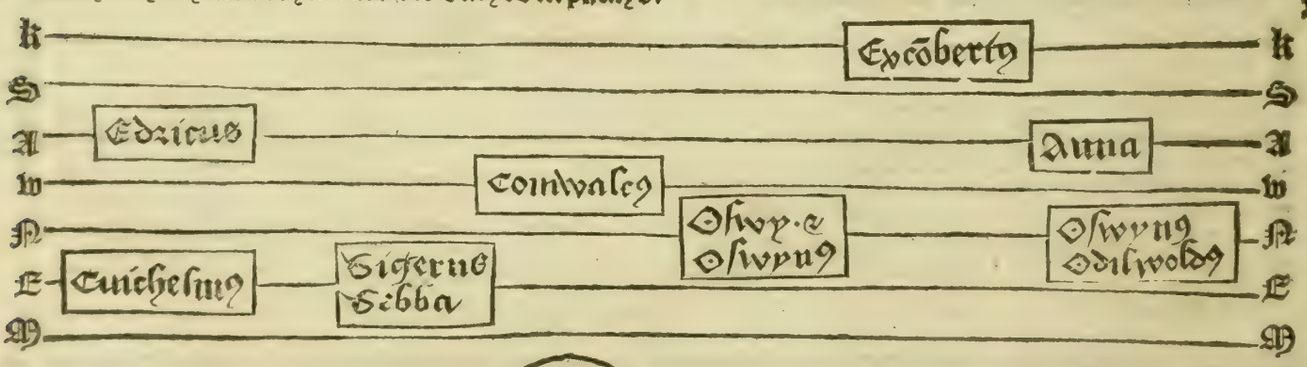
P Seuerine a romayn was next pope the yere of cryst. vi. C. xxv. he held ỹ see one yere.
Johñ dalmate held the see next. ii. yere & more.
Theodore a greek held the see next. vi. yere & more.
Martyne tudertyn held the see next. vi. yere & more.

Heracleonas.

E Heracleonas sonne of Heracle was next emperour ỹ yere of cryst. vi. C. xlii. But because he & his moder rulyd not well ỹ cõmyn wele They cut his nose & his moders tõg & were both exculyd/ In his tyme ỹ sekt of machomyte began which syth that tyme hath meruelously increasyd vppõ the cristen men & dayly doth.

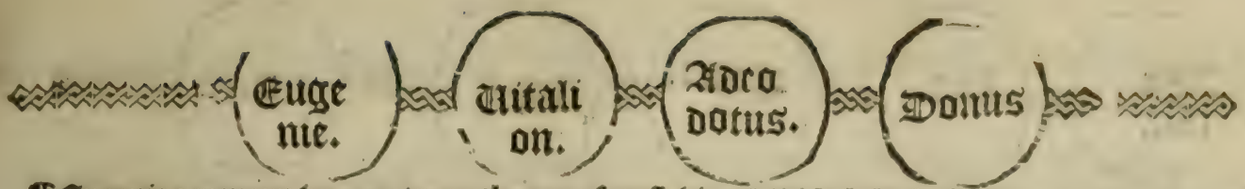
Cadwall9

B Cadwall9 or Cadwalin son to Cadwã was next made kig of the brytteyns the yere of cryst. vi. C. xxv. He was a noble man & made grete war vppon the saxõs & wan many townis & castellis of thẽ & specially in Mercia that Penda beyng there kyng was glade to sew to him for pese and some write that Pẽda lyfyd vnder his tribute & after took part with cadwall agayns the other saxon kyngis In this tyme one Segebert9 kyng of Estãgles was cristinid & after betoke his kigdome to one Edric9 his neue wt made hem selfe a monk/ & whã Pẽda kyng warred in that contrey/ this Segebart was brought to the felde wher both he and Edric9 were sleyn after whose deth one Anna was ther made kig/ Also about this tyme Edwaldus kyng of kẽt dyed & Excõbartus was made kyng/ whiche there reuiued the fayth of crist whiche was sore appalid/ He dystroyed the temples of fals goddis & made there lent to be fast/ Also in this tyme kyngilsus kyng of west saxones be came crystened of seynt biryne bysshop/ & after dyed/ & kenwallcus his son reynyd after hym whych warrid oftymes agaynst ỹ bruttons & put thẽ to the worse/ Oswold of whõ I spake before was ã holy man/ But Pẽda which had disdayn at hym & all other crysten pryncis made warr vppon hym & slewe him/ After whose deth god shewyd for hym many myracles/ but after one yere of his deth Oswy his yõger brother recouveryd ỹ kyngdome of Brenicia/ & anon after he foũde vnlefull menis & slewe Oswyn that was king of deyra whych Oswyne was sõ to Eufrye9 eldest brother to Oswold & toke to hym to be kyng of deyra one odilwald9 son of oswold whych dyed before oswy/ About this time Ciuchelm9 kyng of Esser died/ after whõ succedyd Sigerus & his broder Sebba which both denyed the feyth But Sebba was conuerted by seynt Erkynwald & is buryed in paulys.

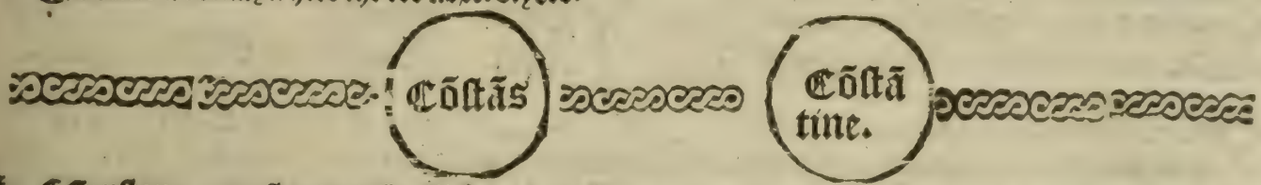


Clouis

F Clouis sõ of Dagobert was next kyng of fraũce the yere of cryst. vi. C. xlv/ In his tyme was grete darth in fraũce & ther for he vncoueryd the church of seynt denys which was coueryd with syluer & gaue it to pore people.

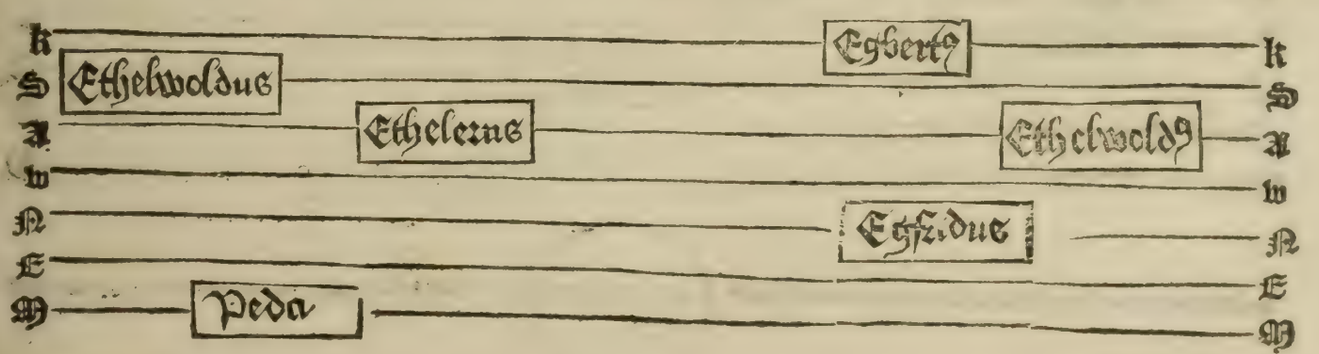


P ¶ Eugenie a romayn was next pope the yere of cryst. vi. C. l. iiii. he held the see. ix. yere & moze.
¶ Uitalion held the see next. xiiii. yere.
¶ Adeodotus a romayn held the see next. xiiii. yere.
¶ Donus a romayn held the see next. v. yere. P



E ¶ Constans oz constantyne the. iii. son of cõstãtyne was nert emperour the yere of cryst. vi. C. xl. iiii. he was an heretyk & put the pope Martin to exyle but at laste he was slayne of his own people.
¶ Constantyn the. iiii. son of Cõstantyne was nert emperour he was a good man he cawsid ỳ pope Agatõ to call a cõsell at Cõstãtynople where it was ozdeynyd that pzestis grekys myght haue wyfis which to pzestis latens was fozboden. E

B ¶ Also about this tyme the south saxõs rebellyd & refusyd to be vnder the west saxons & sone after they made Ethelwold theyz kyng/ Also in this tyme Penda made war vppõ Anna kyng of estãgles & slew hym in opyn battell after whom succedyd his bzoder Ethellerus/ And after that Penda went to Nozthumberlãde to the ẽtẽt to slee Oswy as he befoze had sleyn his bzoder Oswolde but Oswy pzofferid hym pese and wolde haue gyfyn hym many gret gyftis which Penda refusyd wherefoze Oswy said because this panym refusyth my gyftys I shall offer them to god yf it plese hym and there made a vow to god that yf he had vyctozy he wolde gyue his doughter to god with sufficient possessiõ to byld. xii. abbeys and after that ioynyd battell and Penda was there sleyn in opyn feld & .xx. of his chefe Capteyns & his wyfe taken after which victozy Oswy gaue thankis to god and perfoznyd his pzomise and made Elfleda his doughter a nonne and byldyd. xii. abbeys wherof. vi. were in deyra & vi. in Brenicia this Oswy after this victozy gouernyd the marchis and the south saxõs. iii. yere and gaue one of his douthers in mariage to Peda son to penda and made hym to be crystynyd and then made hym kyng of south marchys which was sleyn by treson of his wyfe and after ỳ the kyngdome fell to wolpherys ỳ other broder which was cristind/ In this tyme Ereõbert kig of kẽt dicd & the kyng dome fell to Egbart his son/ also about this tyme Ethellerus kyng of Estangles was slayne by the army of Oswy kyng of Northũbers after whom succeddyd his bzoder Ethelwoldus/ After whom reynyd Adulphus son to anna but how lõg he reynyd & who succedyd hym I find not for they were euer subduyd by the kyngis of Mercia vnto the tyme of the good kyng seynt Edmunde. B



Agaton. Leo. Benet. Johñ. Conon.

P ¶ Agaton borne in Secyl wa next pope the yere of cryst. vi. C. lxxxi. he hyld the see. ii. yere and more.
¶ Leo borne in Secyle hyld the see. x. monthis.
¶ Benet a romayn hyld the see next. vi. monthis.
¶ Johñ siryan hyld the see next one yere.
Conon born in trace hyld the see nexte one monyth/ P

Justinian. Leoncius.

E ¶ Justiniã sõ of cõstãtyn was next ẽpour ỹ yere of cryst. vi. C. lxxxvii/ Leõci⁹ cut of his nose & eris & put hi in exile but after he obteynyd his ẽpyre & so contynuyd. vi. yere.
¶ Leoncius after he had put Justynyan to exyle made him selfe ẽpour/ In his time one Amilech admyrall of ỹ sarsins cam in to affrik wyth mich people agaynst whom B

Cadwallader

B In this tyme begã gret deth i brytteyn wherof many bysshoppꝭ died/ & i this tyme oswy yã sole kig of all northũberꝰ dyed & egfrid⁹ his sõ was kig after hym & about this tyme cõwalc⁹ kig of westsaxõs dyed & kẽwin⁹ succedyd/ hi this kẽwin⁹ made gret war agaist ỹ brittons & had vyctory also Egfrydus made oft war agaynst them & the Pyctis & had oft victory but the Pyctis one tyme by a polecy sleig bak broght Egfride ito a strayt amõg moũteyns where Egfryd⁹ was slayn & a gret part of hys people/ after whose deth a basterd brother of hys callyd Alfridus Notus was made kynge of all northumberland/ Sone after this Cadwall kynge of britteyns dyed but Polycronycon nor none other auctour shewyth any actys of Cadwall as galfryde doth nother of his beriall nor of the Image of brasse set vppon an horse of brase at Ludgate or ỹ Cadwalladrus whych Bede callyth Cedwalla shuld be his son therfore I let all that matter pas.
¶ Cadwalladrus which Bede callyth Cedwalla began to rule the bryttons as Galfryde affyrmith ỹ yere of cryst. vi. C. lxxxiiii/ Thys Cadwalladrus by Galfryde is callyd sonn of Cadwall but willm̃s de regibus seyth he was kyng of westsaxõs next after kenwyn descendyng lyneally of the noble blod of germayns/ Also holy Beda whiche was lyuynge the same tyme affyrmyth that thys Cedwalla or Cadwalader was kyng of westsaxõs dyscendyng of the kyngis blod of ỹ people callyd Geuissi which he expounyth to be westsaxons whyce. ii. seyngys may wel accord because ỹ west saxõs cã out of germania/ this cadwallader as beda affyrmyth/ for deuocion forsoke his kyngdome & came to rome & there of the pope Sergyus was crystynyd after whõ succedyd hi one Hũ kig of westsaxõs. xxx. vii. yere which after forsoke hys kyngdome & also came to rome/ Also about this tyme Sebba kyng of Essaxõs was cõuertid to crystys feyth by seynt Erkynwald. B

K — K
S — S
A — Adulfus
W — Kenwyn⁹ — W
N — Alfrid⁹ — N
E — E
M — Wolferus — M

Cloiter

F ¶ Cloyter sõ of clouis was next kig of frãce ỹ yere of cryst. vi. C. lxii. he ordeynyd mayrs of ỹ palys and after that the kyngis of fraũce left all bysynes of the comyn wele & study therof & gaff them self to slewth gloteny & other pleasurs & dyd no good but ons in the yere shewd them selff to theyre people with pryde & pompe. F

Pepyn.

¶ Pepyn sonto ãsigises & begga was duke of braband & austry & also prynce of ỹ palece of fraũce. T

Sergius. Johñ. Johñ. Solin'

P ¶ Sergius borne at Antioch was next pope the yere of Cryste. vi. C. lxxvii/he hyld the see one yere and more.
¶ Johñ a greke hyld the se next. iii. yere & more
¶ Johñ a greke hyld the se next. ii. yere. & more.
¶ Solinus of Siria hyld the se next. xx. days/In his tyme was made the furst duke of Venes callid Paulus Lucus. P

E Leõcio sẽd one Johñ Patrik which bete & droue out ỹ carlis but after ỹ carlis returnid agayn wherfore Johñ Patryk returnyd toward ỹ ẽpour for socour & the people of his army therfore made one Tyber ẽpour whych Tyber wẽt streyght to cõstãtynople & cut of Leõcis nose & put him in to cxyle.

B Also Ranulphus & other auctours affyrme that Cadwalleder was kyng of west saxons/And dyuers suppose that he myght be kyng both of weste saxõs & kyng of bryttayns & be inheryable to both for west saxons were next adioynyng to Cambria wher the bryttons dwelt. This Cadwalladrus made war vppõ Lotharius kyng of kent & dystroyd mych of that prouynce in whych war Lotharius was slayne after whose deth one Edricus was kyng of kent/after that Cadwalleder made war vppõ Ethelwold kyng of South saxons & slewe hym in playne batteyll & made hys prouynce subduyd to hym/In thys tyme the deth whych began in the tyme of Cadwall contynuyd so sore & therwyth great darth by ỹ space of. xi. yere wherby the people at ỹ last were so mynyshyd ỹ vnneth ỹ quyk bodys suffysyd to bery the dede/ This Cadwallader as Galfridus wrytyth in the. iii. yere of hys reyn whether it were only for deuocyon or for fleyng of the deth went on pylgimage to rome and there by the pope Sergius was prokesyd a monk & there dyed & was the last kyng of the blood of bryttayns/Also Galfrydus wrytyth that Iuor son to Cadwalleder & Iue hys nevewe rulyd the bryttayns ioynly after the departyng of Cadwallader & made great war agaynst the saxons but they coud neuer preuayle & after ỹ bryttayns were callyd welch mẽ of theyr duke & leder callyd wallo or Gwallo or els of a quene of walys callyd Galacs/Also about this tyme wolpherus king of Marches dyed after whõ succedyd hys broder Ertheldredus But now because ỹ Cadwallader as it apperyth was both kyng of britõs & of west saxons & all the other kyngdomys were subduyd to the west saxons therfore in thys worke I wyl procede vppon the lyne of west saxons & euer in tyme & order shew how euery one of the other B

k — Cothans — k

M — M
E — E
W — Ethelredus — W

Theodor.

F ¶ Theodor son of Clouis was next kyng of fraunce the yere of cryst. vi. C. lxvi & after ỹ he had bene a whyle kyng for his wantones & lyghtenes he was expulsyd & Chelderyk hys brother put in his stede & after Chelderek for his cruelte was slayn & than Theodee made kyng agayn. F

Cōstā tine. Gregory.

P ¶Constantyne of siria was next pope the yere of cryst. vii. C. vi. he held the see. vii. yere he crystenyd ii kyngis of saxons which were at rome & after went home & becam relygyous men.
¶Gregory a romayn held the see next. xvii. yere/ By his meanys ẏ germayns were cōuertyd to cristꝰ feyth/ he cursyd the ēpour Leo becaus he worshyppyd fals goddys. P

Tibery. Philippicus.

E ¶Tyber was next empour the yere of cryst. vii. C. in his time Justynyā before namyd emperour cam in agayne & by the helpe of Carinus slew both Leoncius & Tybere but he was after slayne in batteyll by one Phyllipicus and duryng this tyme the realme of Granado was taki by the sarsyns.
¶Philippicus was next emperour he was declaryd an herytyk by ẏ pope Cōstātyne & put downe and hys eyeys put owte. E

Jue Jewe or Hū

B kyngdomis endyd & were subduyd to the west saxōs & how the name of this hole lād of gret bryttayn was changyd in to Englōd which was in the time of of Egbert kyng of west saxōs as after shalbe declaryd/ Also about this tyme Ethelredus kyng of Mercia was made a monke after whom succedyd in the kyngdome of Mercia kenredus/ Also about this tyme Lotharius king of kēt was slayne by the south saxōs by the excityng of Edricus son to Egbert which succedyd hym & with in a yere & a halfe Edricus dyed & widredus son also to Egbert succedyd hym. Also about this tyme Alfridus Notus dyed after whom succedyd Osredus/ which was slayn by Cōredus which succedid hym. ii. yere/ After whom succedyd Offricus.
¶Jue or Jewe descendyng of the blod of west saxons as willm̄s de regibus sayth was next kyng of west saxons after Cadwallader which made gret war vppon the kentysh saxons that the men of Dorobernia or Canterbury grauntyd to Jue for a recompence for the deth of Mulkyng brother to Cadwallader before slayne. iii. M. li/ This Jue by the excityng of his wife Etheldreda which was an holy woman & abbesse of Berkyng gaue vp his kyngdome to Ethellerdus hys nevew & toke a poore mannys wede & in company of poore men went to rome therfore this Jue shuld seme to be the same person that Beda callyth Hū or Jne cōsydering both the time of his reyne & goyng to rome & no variaunce but in wrytyng of the letters as in taking. U. for. N. & that this Juor & Jue of whō Galfridꝰ spekith to be other ꝑsōs & so all theyr seyngis may stand to geder/ ¶Hit is seyd that this Jue was cause ẏ ẏ peter pens were grauntid to be payd of euery house in Englōd but the cause therof is not knowen certayn but som sey ẏ Ethelwold grauntyd them furst/ Also about this time Offa king of Essex & kenredus kyng of Mercia went to rome & were there ꝓfessyd monkis after whō succedyd in essex Sileredus & in Mercia Calredus. B

k — Edricꝰ — k

N — Osredꝰ — Conredꝰ — N
E — Sileredꝰ — E
M — kenredꝰ — Colredꝰ — M

Clouis Cheldebert.

F ¶Clouis son of Theodor next kig of frāce ẏ yere of crist. vi. C. xciii.
¶Cheldebert. ii. sō of theodor was next kig of fraūce ẏ yere of crist. vi C. xcvii. F

charles mertell

T ¶Charles mertell sō of Pepin was after his fader duke of Austry & prince of the palece of fraunce. He was protektour to Theodor the yong kynge of fraunce & deffendyd his T

Gregory.

P Gregory a syrien was next pope the yere of cryste. vii. C. xxx. he held the see. x. yere & more. P

Anastace. Theodose. Leo

E Anastace was next emperour the yere of cryst. vii. C. xiiii. he was put owte by Theodose.
Theodose was next emperour he was a crysten man but he was put from his empyre.
Leo was next emperour he was an heretyke / He comaũdyd the imagis of seyntys to be put down therfore he was curlyd of Gregory pope & so dyed. E

Ethellardus. Cutbertus.

B Ethellardus the neuew of Iue began hys reyn ouer the west sarõs the yere of cryst. vii. xviii. / some men call him Etheldredus / In this tyme Officus or Olbrygh reynyd in northumber to whõ Bede wrote the story callyd historia anglicana / & some say to his successour Colwolcus.
Cutbertus the neuew of Ethellardus began his reyn ouer the west sarons the yere of cryste. vii. C. xxix / In this tyme holy Bede before spokyn of dyed / In this tyme Colwolphꝰ kyng of Northũberꝰ gaue vp his kyngome to Egbertꝰ his cosyn & was made a monk / this Cutbertꝰ made oft war agaist Ethelwold kyng of Mercia / Here is to be notyd that many of these sarons kyngis were holy men & byldyd many churches & foundyd many abbes & indowyd them with gret land & many of them luyd verteously & so dyed & now be takyn as holy sayntys / Also this Egbertus that was kyng of northũberlãd forsoke his kyngdome for the loue of cryst & toke the tonsure of seynt Peter & Pall after whõ succedyd his son Osulphus which with in a yere was slayne by the northumbers after whõ succedyd Moll ethelwold & within. vii. yere laft his kingdme to Helredus whych after. ix. yere was expulsid by the northumbers which made ethelbert theyr kyng which was expulsyd with in. v. yere & Elwolphus made kyng which was slayne / After whom succedyd Osredus which sone after was expulsyd by the northũbers & Ethelredus made kyng which was after slayne / And anon after Egbert kyng of west sarons subduyd them to his domynyon. B

K Wydred K

N Offrid Colwolfꝰ Egbertꝰ N
E Cuthredꝰ E
M Ethelwoldꝰ M

Dagobert. Cloiter Theodor.

F Dagobert son to Cheldebert was next kyng of fraunce the yere of cryst. vii. C. xv.
Cloyter the second son of Cheldebert was next kyng of fraunce the yere of cryst. vii. C. xix.
Theodor son of dagobert was next kyng of fraunce the yere of cryst. xii. C. xxvi. F

T land from ennys / In his tyme the sarsyns entryd the realme of fraunce with an innumerable peple both men women & childzen agaynst whom this Charlys martel made a gret battayll & slew of them as some wryters affyrme. iii. C. lxxxv M. Sarelyns. T

zachari — Stephē — Pall

P ¶ zachary a greke was next pope the yere of Cryst vii.C.xli.he helde the see.x.yere.
¶ Stephen a romayne hyld the see next.v yere.
¶ Pall a romayn held the see next.x.yere

cōstantine. — Leo

E ¶ Constantyne sonn of Leo was next empour the yere of crist.vii.C.xlii .he was accursyd of pope Pall & after dyed.
¶ Leo sonne of Constantyne was nexte Emperoure/He was couetouse of precious stonys & tooke a crown full of precyous stonys out of the church of seynt Sophia & put it vppō his hed which stonis so brosid his hed that therof he died In his time the ēpire decresyd and the sarsyns occupyed a greae pt of the Eest and the frēchmē rulyd in Italy. E

Sigebertus — Kenulphus.

B ¶ Sigebertus cosyn to Cutbert begā his reyn ouer the westsaxons ẏ yere of cryst.vii.C.xlv/he was cruell & tyrānous to his subiectꝭ & tornyd theyr lawes & costomys after his one wyll & put one of his lordis to deth which aduertisyd him to be reformyd wherefore his subiectis by one assent wyth ẏ eyd of one kenulphus deposyd him & he was after in such mysery that he walkyng alone without comfort a swyne herd whose lord he before had slayne in reuenging his lordys deth there slew the seyd Segebert/In his tyme Egberd was kyng of Northunberland.
¶ Kenulphus of the blod of Cerdicus & son to Offa king of Merchis was made king of west saxōs ẏ yere of cryst.vii.C.xlviii/he was a good man to his subiectis & kept among them good pease/In his tyme Offa slew a tyrāt callid Bomredus that before had slayne Ethelwold king of Mercia & made him self king After whose deth this Offa as neuew to Ethelwold reynid there as king/he had warre with the northumbers & them subdued & also had war with Etheldred which than tooke vppon hym to be king of Estangles & toke him & smote of his hed also this Offa had warr with Egbert kynge of kent/also this Offa Chasid the bryttons or welch men in to walis & made a famous dich there callyd Of dych & a churh callyd ofchurch/he foundyd the abbeys of seynt Albons and wynchcomb/ In thys time Egbert kyng of northumbers renoūcid his kingdome & becam a monk/This offa when he had reynid.xxxix.yere laft his kingdome to his son kenulphus king of west saxons & went to rome which kenulphus kept strongly his dominiōs agaynst all his enmies during his life but at the last one Clito a kinsman of king Segebert that before was deposid by the seyd kenulphus lay in wayt vppō kenulphus as he priuily was goyng to his paramour & there slewe him which Clito was immediat folowyd & slayne & mich his company. B

k — Ethelbertꝰ — Egbertꝰ — k

N — Osulfꝰ — Mol ethelwold — heseredꝰ — Ethelbertꝰ — N

M — bomredꝰ — Offa — M

Chelderyk.

F ¶ Chelderyk sonn of Theodor was next king of fraūce the yere of crist.vii.C.xli.but because he gaue him self all to lechery & plesure & was vnprofitable to the realm he therfore was deposid by pope zachary after ẏ he had reinid.ix.yeris & Pepin son to Charlis Martell made king.

Pepin

T ¶ Pepin son of Charles martell was by ẏ auctorite of the pope zachary declarid kinge of Fraūce the yere of crist.vii.C.l/he passid the moūteyns twise & cam in to Italy to socour the pope Steuin agaynst Astulph king of Lumberdy which kept the landis of the church from the pope & restorid the pope agayn to his landis & to his see. T F

Stephē — Adriā

P ¶ Stephē of secile was next pope the yere of cryst. vii. C. lxvii.
¶ Adryā a romayn held the see next. xxiii. yere & more he was psecutyd by desederius kyng of lumberdy & for eyd fled to Charles kyng of Fraūce the which Charles subdewyd the seyd desederyus. P

Cōstantyne. — Hirenie.

E ¶ Cōstantyne the. vi. son to Leo was nexte emperoure ẏ yere of cryst. vii. C. lxxxii. & held it with his moder hyrenie. x. yere & than put her out & helde it sole but his moder put out his eyes and was emperesse afterward.
¶ Hyrenie moder of Constantyne was empresse next. iiii yere & after that the empyre cam to Charlmayn kyng of Fraūce E

Brigthric⁹

B ¶ Brygthrycus of the bloode of Cerdycus furst kyng of west saxons began his reyne ouer the west saxones the yere of cryst. vii. C. lxxviii. one of his doughers was maryed to offa kyng of Marchys by whose helpe before tyme he put owt of his rule Egbart son of Alcumundus which Egbart was then an vnder kyng or ruler in west saxons wherefore Egbart saylyd into Fraūce / & there was in kyng Charles court duryng ẏ lyfe of Brygthricus the. ii. yere of Brygthrycus was seen grete wonder / for crossis lyke to blood fell vppon mennis clothis in the street which some expoūnyd betokenyd the cōmyng of the danis which danis enteryd the land after in the. ix. yere of Brygthricus but he & ẏ other kyng saxons drof them out agayne at that tyme this Brygthrycus was poysonyd by his wyf namid Ethelburga which for fere therof fled in to Fraūce & after endyd her lyfe in shame & pouerte & for her sake the kyngis of the land & specially of the west saxons wold not suffer theyr wyuis to set by them in placis of honor long tyme afterward Also after the deth of kennulphus kyng of west saxons as is before seyd Egfertus the other sone of offa was kyng of Mercia & dyed with in half a yere / after whō succedyd kennulphus after whō succedyd his son kenelmus whych was wyth in few monythis martyryd & heddyd by his sister quendrede after that Celwolphus broder to kenwolphus reynyd in Marcya one yere & thē was put out by one bernulphus which bernulphus with in thre yere after was put out bi Egbart kyng of wessaxons & slayn bi the estanglis whos predesessors before had subduid the estāgles after whō Ludicamus reinid. ii yere in Mercia & after in a battell agaynz the āgles was slain after whom one wiglasius toke vppō him to be king of Mercia which sone after was subduid bi Egbart king of wessaxons to whom he gaff it agayn & so reynid there agayne. xii. yere bering tribute to Egbart after wiglasius dyed and berthulphus was made king of Marcia by Egbart king of westsaxons to whom he gaff tribute. viii. yere after berthulphus succedid burdredus which was subdued after he had reynid. xxiii. yere by the danis & fled & went to rome wherfor the danis made one Chelwolphus ruler of Marcia vnder the danis & so ther was no king in Marcia tyl long after ẏ Edward king of westsaxons subduid it to his domynyans. B

k — Cuthredꝰ — baldredꝰ — k

N — Elwolfꝰ — Osredꝰ — Ethelredꝰ — Osbrighe ella — N

M — Egfertꝰ — kennulfꝰ — kenelmꝰ — Celwolfꝰ — bernulfꝰ — M

Charlmayn

FT ¶ Charlis ẏ graūt or Charlmayne was next king of Fraūce ẏ yere of crist. vii. C. lxxiii. FT

Leo. Stephē.

P ¶ Leo a romayn was next pope the yere of cryste. vii. C. xcv/he crownyd Charlmayn emperour and declaryd Pepyn son to Charles kyng of Italy he held the see. xxi. yere.
¶ Stephē a romayn hyld ẏ see next. vii. mōthys/he crounyd Lewes debonayr ēpour & kig of fraūce P

Charlys or Charmayne. the graūt

E Charlys ẏ graūt or Charlmayn beyng kyng of fraunce & son of Pepyn was next ēperour made by pope leo ẏ yere of crist. viii. C. i. because ẏ romayns cōspyryd agaynst the pope leo the pope therfore tam to Charlys the graunt for help which restoryd hym agayn to hys see/wherfore the pope by hys councell dyd crowne hym emperour declaryng that they of constantynople were vnworthy because they deffendyd not the church of rome. E

Egbert of all Englond. furst Kyng

B Egbert the son of Alcumundus as is before shewyd Began his reyne ouer the west saxons the yere of cryst. vii. C. xxv/This Egbert whych was dryuyn owt by meanys of Brigthricus as is before rehersyd when he had obteynyd the gouernaūce of this land one Barnulphus kyng of Mercia had him in derysyō makyng agaynst him Gestꝭ & Rymys/whych Egbert for a tyme pacyētly sufred tyll a season that he had gotten the fauour of his subiectys & then assemblyd his knyghtys & gaue batell to him wher Barnulphus had. vi. or. vii. men agaynst one of his/but by reasō that egbertus men were lene lyght & long brethyd & Barnulphus men were groce & corpulent Egbert had the victory as is before sayd & seasid the domynion of Mercia in to his own hand/This Egbert also made war vppō ẏ kētysh saxōs & at lēght obteynid the vyctory/he also subduyd the northūbers & made Osbright & Ella ther kyngys & to be to him tributaryes and so ioynid these. iii. prouyncis to his own kyngdom Also after the deth of Cuthredus kyng of Essex the Essaxons lyffyd with out kyng long tyme tyll at the last they submyttyd them self to be subiectꝭ to Egbert kyng of weste saxons/This Egbert also wan the towne of Chester from the brytteyns whych they before long tyme had kepte/And after this victory thus obteynyd he shortly callyd a councell of his lordis & by theyre aduyce was crownyd king of all Englōd & then send forth hys cōmyssyoners & cūmaūdement chargyng straytly that from that day the saxons shuld be all callyd englysh men and all the hole shuld be callyd Englond. B

F This Charlmayn ordeynyd the. xii. perys of Fraunce to be at the crownyng & noyntyng of the kyng He subduyd Dydyer kyng of Lumberdy which had by force takyn dyuers lādys frō the pope Adryā & restoryd the pope to the possessyon of them & therfore the pope grauntyd hym many gret priuilegys conteynyd in the Canon Adrian. F

Luderyk.

T ¶ Luderyk borne in Germayne was by Charlmayn made forester of Flaunders and the contrey was callyd Flaunders after the name of his wife callyd Flandrie. T

Pascall — euge nie. — Valen tyne.

P Pascale a romayn was next pope the yere of cryst. viii. C. xvi. he held the see. vii. yere and more he ordeynyd that no clerkis shuld obteyn benefices of lay men.
Eugenie a romayn hyld the see next. iiii. yere & more he was martyrid & his eyes put out by the romayns that hatyd hym.
Valentyne a romayn hyld the see next. xl. days.

Lews the milde

E Lewes the furst callyd the myld a son to charlmayn was next bothe emperour & kyng of fraūce the yere of cryst. viii. C. xv. he ordeynyd by a coūsell a booke to be made of the cerimonis of the church to be kept by ỹ clergy he reformyd ỹ pryde & the superfluite of the men of the church his iii. sōnis lothayr Lewes & Pepyn cōspyryd agayns hym & cōpellyd hym to fle from the empyre in a monkis clothyng but at the last he obteynyd agayn his Imperyall dygnite/Michell thēperour of Constantinople send to hym the booke of seynt denyse de celesti Jerarchia. E

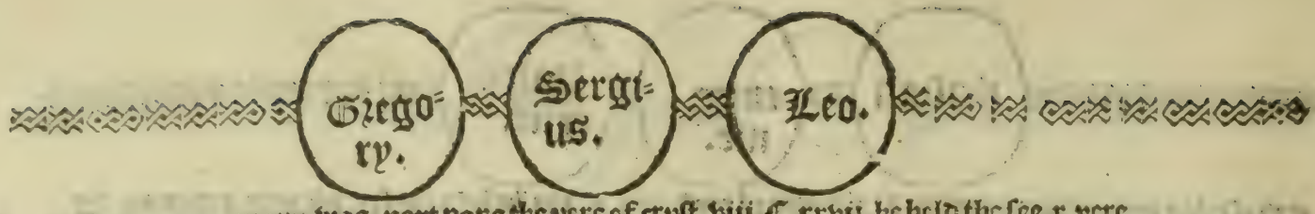
B But yet not withstondyng that this Egberte had thus obtaynyd the Domynyon of the hole lād yet after that dyuers toke vppon them to be kyngis in dyuers of the. vii. kyngdomis as before sayd and there rulyd for a seson but yet they neuer long contenued theryn but were subduid agayn shortly except that they were trybutaries to the kyngis of west sarons In the. xix. yere of this Egbert the danis enteryd in to this land the second tyme & spoylyd the Ile of Sheppey wherfore Egberte & his kny ghtis met with thē & gaue them battell but Egbert with his people were compellyd to forsake the feld/and after the danis cōfederyd with the west brytteyns & dyd mych hurt to Egberts land albeit Egbert kept nobly his domynyon as kyng of all the land/but yet he coud not so expulse the danis but that they euer were abydyng in one place or other of the land duryng ỹ lyf of Egbert whych reynyd .xxxvii. yere & then dyed. B

Lews the milde

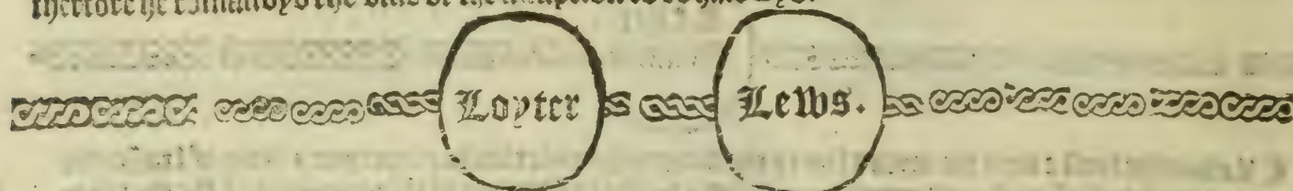
I After that this Charlys subdewyd ỹ sarōs & wēt in to spayne with a grete host agayns ỹ infidellis and there conqueryd a grete contrey but as he cam home by the moūteyns of pyrhenes & roūcesualx the Falcons gafe hym a grete battell where Rouland & Olyuer were slayn and other of the noblest of his Army/he ordeynyd the vnyuersite of Pares he byldyd. vii. Churches in ỹ honor of seynt Jamys Also he was Emperour made by pope Leo & left the gouernaūce of Fraūce to his eldyst sōn Charles but he dyed before his father.
Lewys ỹ myld was next kyng of Fraūce & also Empour as apperyth a boue among the Empours/ In his tyme a grete cōpany of the Danis & Normanys inuadyd the land of Fraūce & dyd grete hurt but this Lewys shortly after vanquesshyd thē & dreffe them owt of his lādis/Also this tyme in a grete tempest of hayle in Fraūce there fell down owt of the heyre a pese of yse whych was. xv. fote in lenght .vi. fote in brede & .ii. fote of thyknes. I

Inge cam.

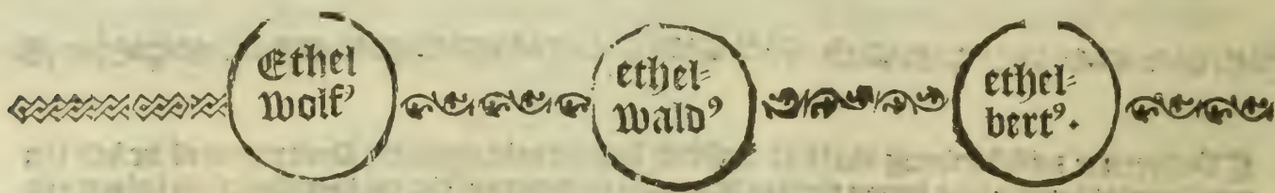
T Ingecame was after Luderyk his fader forester of Flaunders. xv. yere & lyeth at harelebeke. T



P ¶Gregory a romayn was next pope the yere of cryst. viii. C. xxvii he held the see. x. yere.
¶Sergius the second a roman hyld the see next. iii. yere he was the furst that changyd his name at his creacion for before his name was Groyng/ & than wold be callyd Sergius.
¶Leo a roman hyld the see next. viii. yere & more he was so holy a man that by his prayer to our lady he chasyd a serpent a Cokatryce from the furnase of seynt lucine of whos smell mych people dyed & therfore he comaũdyd the vtas of the assũpcion to be halowyd. P

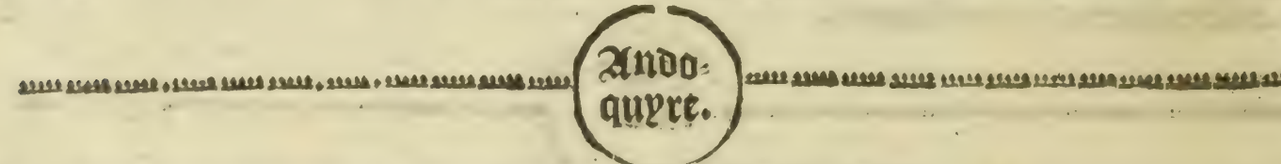


E ¶Loytare son of lews the myld was next emperour the yere of cryst. viii. C. xl. he & his brother lews had gret warr agayns theyr broder Charlys the bald kyng of frãce where in a meruelous gret battell Charlys had the victory/after that Loyther Joynyd wyth hym in his empyre lews his son & after he went to relygyon.
¶Lews son of Loyter was after his fader next emperour the yere of cryst. viii. C. lv.. E



B ¶Ethelwolphus cõ to Egbert begã his reyn ouer the west saxõs the yere of cryst. viii. C. xxxii./ some sey ỹ this Ethelwold foũdyd furst ỹ vnyuersyte of Oxõford He had. iiii. sonnys by his wyfe Osburga a woman of low byth the furst was callyd Ethelwold the. ii. Ethelbert the. iii. Etheldrede & the. iiii. Allurede & all these were kyngs of Englond after hym/About thys tyme Bertulphus kyng of Mercya slew holy seynt wolstõ & sone after Bertulphus dyed & burdredus was kyng of mercia after hym which after maryed the doughter of Ethelwolphus/In this tyme the danis dyd gret hurt in englond & cam to London & ther robbyd & spoylyd but ỹ kyng droue them out of ỹ land & cõpellyd thẽ to take the see & after ỹ Ethelwolphus had thus reynyd. xxii. yere he dyed & is buryed at wyncheſter.
¶Ethelwaldus the eldest son of Ethelwolph was next kyng of west saxons and of the most part of Englõd he was vicious of lyuing & was slayn of the danys In this tyme seynt Edmond was kyng of estangles.
¶Ethelbertus the. ii. son of Ethelwolphus began his reyn ouer the most part of Englond the yere of cryst. viii. C. lvi. In this tyme the danis with a more strenght enteryd the west part of this land & cam to wincheſter & toke the cite but the kyng cõpellyd them to for sake theyr cite & fought wyth them as they went to theyr shyppis & many of them were slayn & takyn. B

F ¶Charlys the bald sonne to lewys the mylde was next kynge of fruance the yere of cryst. viii. C. xl. & after the deth of Lewys sonne of Lothayre he was made emperoure and after that he was in frãce F



T ¶Andoquyer son to Ingeran was after his father forester of flanders. T

Johñ. Benet. Nicholas. Adrian

¶ Johñ Anglos born at maguncē beyng a womā so profited in lernyng in the vniuersite of athenis kepid her selfe to be a mā & cā to rome & was chosin pope ỹ yere of cryst. viii.C.lv. & hild ỹ see.ii.yere.
¶ Benet a romayn hyld the see next.ii.yere and more.
¶ Nycolas a romayn hild the see next .vii.yere/he ordeynyd that no laye man myght take goodys parteynyng to a preste.
¶ Adryan a romayne hyld the see next.v.yere.and more.

Charls the bald

¶ Charlys the balde son of lewys the myld was next ēperour after ỹ he had be chosyn kyng of fraūce and after that he retornid from rome and came into fraunce where he was there poysonyd.

Ethel dredus

¶ Ethelđredus the.iii.son of Ethelwollphus began to reyne ouer the west saxons and moste parte of Englonde the yere of cryst. viiiC.lxiii.in the begining of his reyn the danys landyd in estangles but they were compellyd to forsake the contrey and from thens saylyd to Northumberland wher Osricus or osbright & Ella kyngis gaue them bateyll but the danys with the help of them of the countrey which were gladder to lyue vnder the danys then vnder the kyngs of westesaxons had the victory & wan the cyte of yorke and after slew both those kyngis of northumberland & wan the holé countrey and kept it vnto the tyme of kynge Ethelstone Also after this the seyd danys cam in to Marcya or myddyll Englond and wan part therof with the towne of notyngam wherfore the kyng with helpe of Burđredus than kyng of Mercya leyd sege to the towne whereupon the danys by apoyntemente departyd and retornyd agayne to york also after that those danys with a nother newe company that cam from denmarke that met them inthe see of which theyr pryncis or leders wer callyd Hunger and hubba saylyd to estangles and ther landyd & slew the good kyng ther callyd Edmond for whom god shewd after many myracles and lyeth now at seynt Edmundisbury /he was furst shot with arowys and after behedyd because he wold not at the request of those danys reny the crysten feyth/ after this the seyd danys with theyr shippis landid in Suchsex and cam in to Suthrey and to Redyng with whom the kynge had oftymys warre and sped dyuersly/after that a nother pryncē of Danis callyd Olryk or oleg callyd kyng of denmark enterid the land with mo danys but that Olryk was anone slayne but after that the danys made a newe battell besyde Marton agaynste the kyng and had the victory where the kyng was woundyd & so what for sykenes and for malady of his woūd he dyed.

poysonyd in his tyme the danys beyng panymis of beleue enterid first the cuntrey of Fraunce spoylyng the cuntrey and sleyng the people and so contynuyd long tyme after

Balde wyn.

¶ Baldewyn son of Andoquyr was by the emperour Charlys the bald made the furst yerle of Flaun he maryed Judyth doughter to the seyd Charles/

Johñ Martyn. Adrian

P ¶Johan a romayn was next pope the yere of cryst. viii.C. lxxiii. he tokе part with Charlis the bald & Lewis the stutter agayns Charlys & Charlomā chyldren of Lewys kig of germayn he ordeynyd at a coūsell at troys that who so euer were a murderar shuld be irriguler & vnable to receyue holy orders/
¶Martyn borne in Fraunce hyld the se next one yere and more.
¶Adrian a romayn hyld the see next one yere he ordenid that the emperour from thens forth shuld not medyll in the election of the popis but only the clergy. P

Lewis. Charlis.

E ¶Lewis callyd the stutter son of Charlys the bald was next ēperour the yere of cryst. viii.C. lxxviii. and was also kyng of Fraunce and reynyd but.ii.yere.
¶Charlys the graunt sone of Lewys kyng of germayn was next emperour/after he waryd vnprofitable to ỳ comyn wele & was put out therfore by the prynces of ỳ ēpyre after ỳ he had holdin it.x.yere. E

Alure dus.

B ¶Aluredus or Alfred the.iiii. son of Ethelwolphus was next kyng of westsaxons & of ỳ most parte of englond the yere of cryst. viii.C. lxxii/he was.xii.yere old or ỳ he went to skole but than he profitid merueloully & was very conyng & subtyll of wyt/he brought vp hys chyldren in lernyng & caused his doughters to lerne the sciens of gramer with many other goodly vertwis he cāsid his lordis & people to be obediēt to hym more by iustyce & fayre behestys thā by war or cruelte/he warryd oft agaynst the danys but at the last by agrement he voydyd them the west contrey wherfore they drewe toward London & there spoylyd and robbyd and afterwarde they went to Mercia and there slewe the kyng Burdredus and put in hysplace one Chelwolphus theyr seruant/but after this the kyng kept the danis so short that he constraynyd them to gyue hym pledgys for the peāse & also to agre to avoyde the land as sone as they myght haue shippyng & after that appoyntment & after the deth of Chelwolphus he cam to mercia & seysyd that domynyon & Joynyd it to his own westsarōs but yet the danys continuyd & increasyd more by reason of the cōminge of a nother prynce of danis callyd Gutteron or Gowrmond callyd kyng of denmark wherfore kyng Alured was feyne to flе to the wodis in sommyrsetshyre but after as it is sayd by the ayde and myracle of sent Cutberd he droue the danys out of that cūtrey & forsed them to sewe for pese which was thus concludyd that this Gouteron shulde be crystenyd & certeyne of his dukys which so performyd he grauntyd to them Estangles to dwell in and the contre of northumberland & they that wold not be crystynyd departyd to fraūce which after B

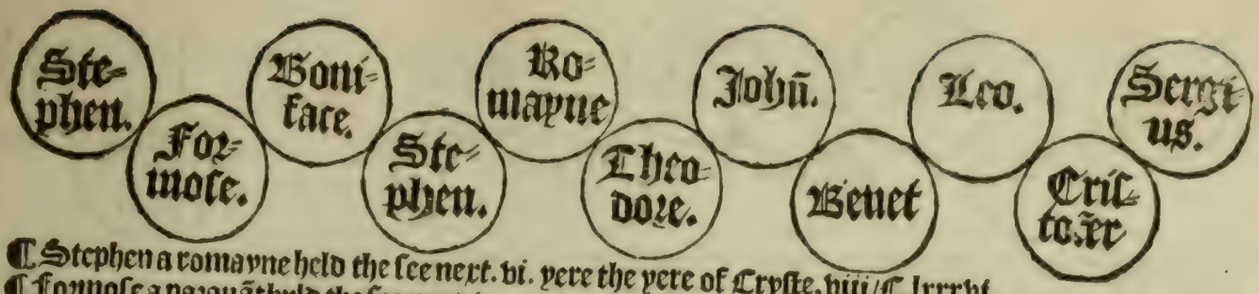
Lewis

F Lewys ỳ stutter sō to charles ỳ bald was next kyng of frāce & also ēpour ỳ yere of cryst. viii.C. lxxviii F

Walde wyn.

C ¶Walde wyn the bald sonne of baldwyn was the.ii.perle of flaūders he lyvyd.xxxix.yere. C

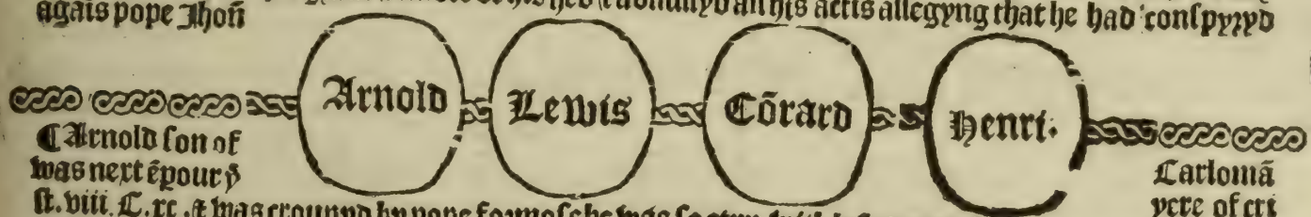
Stephen. Formose. Boniface. Stephen. Romayne Theodore. Johñ. Benet Leo. Cristoẽr Sergius.



P ¶ Stephen a romayne held the see next. vi. yere the yere of Cryste. viii/C. lxxxvi.
¶ Formose a parauãt hyld the see next. v. yere and more. ¶ Bonyface helde the see next. xxvi. dayes.
¶ Stephen held the see a yere and more. ¶ Romayne a spanyard held the see next. iii. monythis.
¶ Theodore a romayn helde the see next. xx. days. ¶ Johñ a romayn held the seee next. ii. yere.
¶ Benet a romayn was next pope the yere of cryst. ix C. ii he held the see. iii. yere and more.
¶ Leo arctius hyld the see next. lx. dayes but he was taken by Crystofer a connyng preest whych was desyrouse to be pope & kept in a toure tyll he dyed.
¶ Crystofer whych kept the seyd leo in prison was then next pope by vsurpacyon. vi. monethys but he was depryuyd from his see and sergius the next pope succedyng put hym in perpetuall pryson.
¶ Sergius a romayn was than next pope the yere of cryst. ix C. vi. he causyd pope formose his body to be taken out of his graue & smote of his hed & adnullyd all his actis allegyng that he had conspyryd agais pope Jhoñ

Arnold Lewis Cõrard Henri.

P



C ¶ Arnold son of Carlomã was next ẽpour ỹ yere of cri st. viii. C. xc. & was crounyd by pope formose he was so etyn with lyse & coud haue no medeci & dyed.
¶ Lews sõ of Arnold was next emperour ỹ yere of cryst. ix. C. iii. he coud not obteyn ỹ crown imperiall because Berenger occupyed the contrey of Italye.
¶ Conrard broder sõ of the emperour Lewis was next emperour he hyld the empyre in almayn but he coud not obteyn the crown emperiall.
¶ Hẽry sõ of Otton duke of saxon was next emperour the yere of crist. ix. C. xx. but he obteynid not the crown emperyall but hyld it in almayn as Conrard dyd.

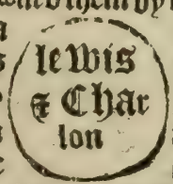
Edward.

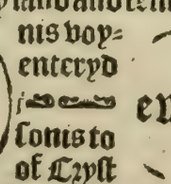
E

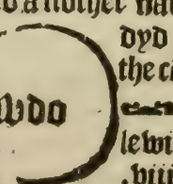
B ỹ cã frõ fraũce i to ẽglõd & were drifyn bak agayn/also about the. xxi yere of kig Alurede the danis landyd i. iiii. pt of ẽglõd but Alurede euer resestid thẽ & so mãly pursewd yẽ frõ place to place ỹ at ỹ last he drof thẽ to north walis/This noble kig Alurede deuydyd ỹ nyght & day i. iii. partes wherof he spẽt. viii. houris in prayer & charytable workis & other. viii. houris with his coũcellours or i study of scyẽs & other. viii. houris i his naturall rest & sustinãce which order he kept duly by tapers of wax brenig tryẽg ỹ certeynte of ỹ tyme except he were let by seknes or other gret ipedimẽt
¶ Edward sõ of Alurede began his reyn ouer the west saxons and the more parte of Englond ỹ yere. of cryst. ix C. in the v. yere of his reyne one clyto Ethelwold kynisman to the kyng rebellyd & excityd ỹ danis to rise agayns hym but the kyng compelled hym & the danis to fle to fraũce which cã afterward agayn & gaff batteyl to the kyng but Clyto & many of ỹ danis were slayne & ỹ rẽnãt cõstrenid to seche pease which was to thẽ grauntyd payeng certeyn money but they anon after brake that couenantis & semblyd an other host and gaff batell to the kyng where. ii. of theyre kyngis. ii yerlis and many a. M of the danis that occupied the contrey of norththumberland were slayne sone after etheldredus duke of Marcia dyed after whose deth the kyng commytyd the rule of that contrey to the dukis wyf Elfleda which was syster to the kyng/about the. xiii. yere of kyng Edwardis reyn a nauye of danis which i Aluredis tyme were dryuyn in to fraũce landyd a gayne and spoyled in dyuers placis wherfore ỹ kig hym self preparyd toward them by land and send a nother nauye to enconter them vppon the see for fere wherfore those danis voydyd ỹ lãd & fled i to Ireland/ also after ỹ the britõs enteryd the cõtrey of Breknowe/But

lewis & Charlon ewdo charl the simple.

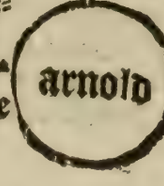
B







F ¶ Lewys & Charlon sonis to lewis the stutter were next kigis of fraunce ỹ yere of Cryst. viii. C. lxxx. & they reynid v. yere ỹ is to sey lews. iiii. yere & Charlõ one yere. ¶ Eudo sõ of robt yerle of ãgeow was next kig.
¶ Charlys the symple sonne of lewes the stutter was next kynge of fraunce the yere of. cyste. ix C. iiii. In his tyme ỹ Saresẽs ẽtered ỹ lãd of burgoyn/but the kyng fought wyth thẽ & had ỹ victory but not without losse of men.



arnold

F

T ¶ Arnold the graunt son to Balldewyn the balld was the. iii. yerle of Flaunders he lyeth at Gaunt.

T

Anastace. Lando Johñ. Leo. Stephen. Johñ. Leo. Stephen. Martin. Agapit. Johñ.

P ¶Anastace a romayn was next pope the yere of Cryst.ix.C.xiii.he hyld the see.ii.yere
¶Lando of Sabye hyld the see next.vi.monethys. ¶Johñ a romayn hyld the see next.xiii.yere.
¶Leo a romayn hyld the see next.vii.monethys. ¶Stephen hyld the see next.ii.yere.
¶Johñ a romayn hyld the see next.iii.yere. ¶Leo a romayn hyld the see.iii.yere & more.
¶Stephen a romayne hyld the see next.iii.yere. ¶Martyn hyld the see next.iii.yere & more.
¶Agapyt hyld the see next. x.yere.
¶John a romayn hyld the see next.ix.yere. P

Ottõ. Otton.

E ¶Ottõ the furst callyd the nert ẽpour the yere of cryst gr̃aũt son of Hẽry was ix.C.xxxvii. E
¶Otton the.ii.sonne of Ottõ the graunte was
nert emperour he was crownyd/ yuighys fader

Ethelstane. edmõd edred.

B this Elfleda withstod thẽ & dr̃oue thẽ bak & took
the queen of welchmẽ pr̃isoner/ & the same yere
Elfleda wan the towne of darby from the danys & dyd many other noble dedys/ sone after that noble
Prynces Elfleda dyed/ and than the kyng seisyd that contrey of Mercia & ioynyd hit to his own kig-
dome/ This Edward subduid ỹ kig of Skotlãd & cũbers & fortune was euer frẽdly to hi i his warris.
¶Ethelstane the son of Edward began his reyn ouer the most part of Englõd the yere of cryste.ix.C
xxv/ he maryed hys syster to Sitherus a dane then kyng of northũberlãd/ he made Cõstãtyne kyng of
Skottys subiect vnto hym & after ỹ restorȝd him agayn to his kyngdome/ After this Sitherus died
& therfore Ethelstane seysid northũberl̃ i to his own hãd/ wherfore ỹ sõ of Sitherꝰ maried ỹ doughter
of Cõstãtyne kig of skottꝰ whych both cõfetheryd agaynst ỹ kyng Ethelstane & ẽtryd northũberlãd
by the ryuer of hũber with a gret host of danis skottys & other whõ the kig incoũteryd & there in playn
battell Cõstãtyne was slayn & .v. small vnder kigis & .xii. dukys with ỹ more pt of the str̃agers/ This
Ethelstane subduid the west brittõs at harforȝd/ he had nych war styll with the danys.
¶Edmõd brodr̃ to Ethelstane begã his reyne ouer Englõd ỹ yere of cryst/ ix.C.xl/ In the furst yere
of his reyn the danys of northũberlãd rebellyd to whole help .ii. princis of danys one callyd Anlaff A
nother callyd Reynold cã frõ Irelãd with a gret host of danys & other str̃agers/ but kig Edmõd with
Malcolyn kyng of skottis & his people bete them bak & made them to forsake that contrey of northũ-
berlãd wherfor he gaff Malcolyn the contrey of Cumberland and seysyd ỹ ẽsedu in to his own hãd.
¶Edr̃edus the brodr̃ of Edmõd was nert kyng of Enlgõd the yere of cryst.ix.C.xlvii. In his tyme
the danys rebellyd a gayn & toos the cyte of york but the kyng pr̃eparyd toward thẽ & dystroyed a gret
pt of ỹ cõtrey & i cõclusiõ he subduid yẽ/ but not without losse of mẽ/ & by appoyntmẽt banysshyd theyr
duke hircus & ioynyd ỹ kingedome of Nor- thumberlande to hys owne
domynyons.

Lewes Loyter

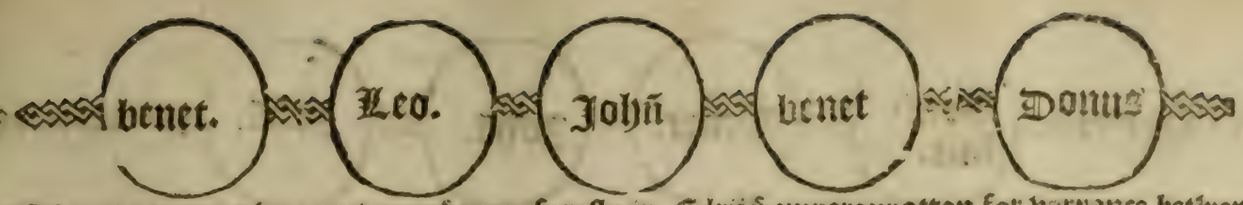
F ¶Lewes sõ to Char lis the simple was nexte kynge of fraũce the yere of F
cryste.ix.C.xxxiiii. ¶Loyter the eldyst sõ of lewis was nert kig of fraũce

Rollo.

Wyllm. Rychard

Rollo born i nor̃way with a grete cõpa- ny of nor̃weys danis pane
mys & in- kydels came i to ỹ cõtrey of Meuster & there tobe ỹ cyte
of roan and dyd in that contrey and other landis of fraunce gr̃ete cruelte distroyng the peple
& churchis of cristis feyth wherfore Charlis the syple king of fraunce to make peasse gaff hym the seyd
contr ey and his doughter gilda to wif and so be agreement Rollo was baptysyd and callyd Robert
& after ỹ chãchyd ỹ name of ỹ lãd & callyd hit nor̃mãdy & so was furst duke of nor̃mãdy.
¶Wilm sõ to Rollo callyd lõga spata was nert duke of normandy he gouer̃nyd that land with good
Justyce and after was slayn by the treson of Arnold yerle of flaunders.
¶Rychard callyd the hardy Sonne to wyllyam was nexte duke of Normandy and because kynge
Loyter had wonne from hym the cyte of bayon /he by the help of Erard kyng of denmarke enteryd

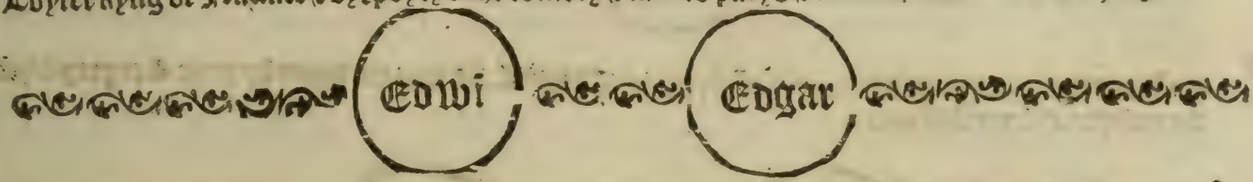
benet. Leo. Johñ benet Donus



P ¶Benet a romayn was next pope ẏ yere of cryste.ix .C.lxii ẏ emperour otton for varyance betwen them banyssyd hym in to Italye.
¶Leo a romayn hyld the see next.i.yere & more.
¶Johñ a romayn hyld the see next.vi.yere & more.
¶Benet a romayn hyld the see next.i.yere & more tyl that one Cyntheus a cytezyn of rome put hym in preson in the castell angell where he dyed for honger.
¶Donus a romayn hyld the see next.i.yere. P

E by pope Johñ he was emperour after the deth of his fader.x yere & more/he made grete warr with Loyter kyng of Fraunce & dyspoylyd the contrey & cam to parys & brent the subberbis of the cyte. E

Edwi Edgar



B ¶Edwyn the eldest son of Edmond broder to Ethelstone was next kyng of Englond/the yere of cryst ix C.lvi.he banysshyd seynt donstone for a season & toke goodis & Jewelis frõ relygyus housis & gaff them to alyantis & strãgers/he was a vycyus man of lyuyng & also a tyrrant to his subiectis ẏ in conclucions they deprvuyd hym from all kyngly dygnyte & honoure.
¶Edgar second son of Edmond & broder to Edwyn was next kyng of Englond the yere of cryst.ix .C.lx.he kept so good Justyce & dyd so sharp execucyon that in his days was lytyl felony or robbery vsed/he cawsyd ludwallus prynce or kyng of walys to yeld to hym yerely by way of trybute.CCC wolphis by reasõ whereof the wolphis in Englond & walys were dystroyed/this Edgar vsyd euery somer to skour the see with shyppys & kept them stel all the yere euer redy for the same purpose with all aperrell belongyng to them by meanis whereof he kept his land frõ outward enmyes/Also in his tyme as well the danis as all other peple in Englond vsyd mych vyse of grete drynkyng ẏ kyng ther for rode thorough the realme & dystroyd many alehousis & wold suffer but one alehouse in a vilage or towne except it were a grete borough & ordenyd certeyn cuppys with pynnys & naylys & made a law that who so euer drank past that mark at one draught shuld forfeyt a certeyn payn whereof the accuser shuld haue the one half & the ruler of the town the other half/he subdewd the bryttõs in walys & spoylyd theyr cõtrey/this Edgar was vycyous & louyd feyr womẽ & slew Ethelwold a knyght of his for the loue he had to his feyr wyff Elfryda whom he after maryed Also this Edgar begat of one wylfryth a non a doughter but after that both the mother & the doughter prouyd holy women/but after this Edgar by the counsell of seynt donston toke repentaunce therfore & byldyd & repayryd many housys of relygyon. B

F he made gret warr vppon Rychard duke of normandy & wan the cyte of bayon. F

Balde wyn.

T ¶Baldewyn sõ of arnold was next yerle of flanders he lyth at seĩt bartyns in ẏ town of seĩt omer. T

N in to fraunce spoylyng the countrey & sleyng the peple with out pyte wherfore Loyter kyng of frãce was compellyd to take pease & to redelyuer to hym the cyte of bayon. N

Bonifacc. Benet. Johñ. Johñ.

B ¶ Bonefacc was next pope the yeer of cryste.ix.C.lxxb/He obteynyd the papacye by euyll ways and robbyd & spoyiyd the treſure of the church & after dyed wrechydly.
¶ Benet a romayn hyld the ſee next.viii.yere & vi.monethys.
¶ Johñ a romayn heeld the ſee next.iii.monethis/he dyed for honger in caſtell Angell.
¶ Johñ a romayne heeld the ſee.vi.monethis/he was hatyd of all folk/he dyd noughte but made his kyn ryche of the goodys of the church.

Otton.

E ¶ Otton was next empour the yeer of cryste.ix.C.lxxviii./he was crowuyd by pope Gregory & held the empyre.xix.yer and more.

Ed ward. Egel= redus.

B ¶ Edward the eldeſt ſon of Edgar was next kyng of Englond the yere of.cryſt.ix.C.lxxvii/this Edward rydyng in a foreſt loſt his people & ſodēly cam to the caſtell of Corf where Elfryda his moder in law & laſt wyfe to kyng Edgar lay/whom when ſhe had aſpyed deſyryd hym to drynk/& as the kynge drank/a ſeruaunt of hers whom ſhe had hyryd ſtroke the kyng to the hart with a dager & ſo ſhe cauſid hym to be ſleyne becauſe ſhe wold haue Egelredus her ſon kyng which was ſecond ſō of kyng Edgar which kyng whē he was thus ſtrykyn wold haue fled toward his company / but he bled ſo ſore that he fell from his hors the one foot faſt in the ſtyrrop & ſo was drawn with the hors till he cam to a certeyn place where that he was foūdyn dede all alone that the maner of his deth was vnknowyn long after/ It is ſeyd ỹ this Elfrida toke repentaunce therfōre & byldyd two monaſtarys of nonnys Amesbury & warwell in which warwell ſhe after lyuyd a ſolytary lyfe & after dyed.
¶ Egelredus the ſon of Edgar & of the ſeyd Elfrida was next kyng of Englond the yere of cryſte ix. C.lxxxi. This kyng was vngracyous in the begynnyng wretchyd in hys mydyll lyfe & hatefull to his peopull in the end/In his tyme the Danys roſe agayn & dyd great harm in dyuers placys in Englōd that the kyng was glad to graunt them gret ſōmys of money for peaſe to be had for the aſſuraunce of which peaſe Anlaff capteyn of the danys became a Cryſten man.

Lews

F Lews ſon of Loyter was nere kyng of fraunce the yere of cryſte.ix.C.lxxxvi.

Ar= nold.

F ¶ Arnold ſon of Baldewyn was next yerle of Flaunders/he lyeth at Gaunt.

P Johñ a romayn was next pope the yere of cryste .x. C. lxxxiii. he helde the see .x. yere and more
Gregory was next pope he helde the see .ii. yere & more he was nygh colyn to otton the .iii. emperour he ordeyned ỳ ỳ emperour shulde be chosen by .vii. pryncis of almayne whych is obserued to this day
Johñ that was byshop of Pleasaunce helde the see .x. monethis P

E In his tyme one crescencius a consul put doun pope Gregory & made Johñ byshop of Pleasaũce for rewarde of money pope whereof Otto beyng not content cam to Rome with a grete power and besieged crescencius in castell angell and at ỳ last took hym & smote of his hed & put doun pope Johñ. E

B Sone after a grete syckenes of the bloody flyx reyned wherof mych people died and for lak of good Justyce many theuis and bribors were in the land and grete mysery and myschefe/ This Egelred gafe hym self to lechery and polyng of his subiectis and disinherited men of theyre possessions and caused them to redeme ỳ same agayn with grete summys of money for he payed grete tribute to danys yerely whych was called dane gylt or danys money which was increced frõ .x. M l. a yere to .xl. M l. yerely/ These danys before were so proud ỳ they kept the husbõdmẽ lyke byleyns they lay in theyre houses and ete & drank and payed nought and kept theyr wyfes/ doughters and seruauntes at theyr plesurys as the kemys and galowglasshis do now in yreland and the husbondmen callyd them then lorde dane whych word now we vse in obprobrye callynge hym ỳ we rebuke lurdayn/ This egelred married Emma doughter to Rychard duke of Normandy & after ỳ send streyte and secrete cõmyssions to euery ruler of euery towne in England ỳ vppon sent Brycis day at a certeyn howre ỳ danys shulde be sodenly slayne & so it was pformyd which turned after to more trouble/ After that tithingis cam in to denmark of the murder of these danis anon after Swanus kyng of denmark /with a grete host and nauy landyd in Cornwall and there dyd grete hurt and when he hard that the kyng was cõmyng to him with ỳ power of his land he toke his shippis & landyd agayne in northfolk /wher that duke Askatell met hym and bete hym & slew many of the danys wherfore Swanus for that yere retornyd agayne to denmark /and ther made great prouysyon ỳ the next yere after he landyd agayne at Sandwych and there spoylyd the cuntre and when he herd tell that any host was cõmyng agayne hym then he toke his shippis & landyd agayn in suthsex & spoylyd that contrey /& as sone as he hard of any host of Englyshmen comyng to ward hym then he wold enter & land in a nother cuntrey /and euer brent robbyd and slew the people without pyte and so wered the Englyshmen that in conclusiõ ỳ kyng was fayn to take peace with thẽ & gaue to kyng Swanus therfore .xxx. M. l after which peasle thus made Swanus returned agayn to denmark B

F This Lewis was the last kyg of the blood of Pyppin he died without issue & ordenid Hugh Capet his kamplyer to be his heyr. F

Siluester.

P ¶ Siluester borne in fraũce was next pope the yeer of cryste. ix. C. xcvii. By art magyk & the deuells craft he demaundyd of the deuyll how long he shuld lyue which answeryd hym that he shuld syng in Jerusalem before & so he sang in the chapell callyd Jerusalem in rome & anon after dyed/ but in tyme of his deth he knolegyd his synnys. P

Henry.

E ¶ Henry was next emperour the yeer of cryste. M. iii. he was the furst that was made emperour by ẏ ordynaunce of pope gregory by the. vii. elyzours of Almayne. E

B Thys yeer next folowyng the kyng Egelredus made one Edricus duke of mercia which was subtill of wytt secret & false to the kyng & to the realme/ and sone after one Turkyllus a prince of the danys landyd in kent with mych peopull & there dyd sych harm that the kẽtyshmen were fayn to make pease with gret gyftys whych than departyd. but this persecucyõ of the danys in one contrey or other in ẽglõd neuer seasyd nor the kyng neuer gaue to them any notable battayll for when he was dysposyd to gyue thẽ battayll this Edricus wold euermore councell him contrary so that the danys euer spoylyd & robbyd & waxyd rych & the englyshmen euer poore nedy & bare/ After this Swanus beyng in denmark heryng of thincrese of his people in englond brake his couenauntys before made & with a great army & nauey landyd in northumberland & claymyd to be kyng of the hole lãd/ & causyd all the rulers ther to swere to him fealte/ & so with a gret host cam into mercia kyllyng & sleyng the pepull & because the king Egelredus was at london swanus passyd the ryuer of temmys & cam into kent & ther besegyd Cãterbury & wan it & took the goodys of the people & fyryd the Cite & slew the monkys but euer kept the. x. monk alyue to do vylleyne seruyce & slew. ix. of them & there tooke Elphegus archbyshop & after stonyd hym to deth at greenwych so that they slew there of relygyous men aboue. ix. C. persons and of men women & chyldrẽ aboue. viii. M. then kyng Egelredus feryng this persecucyon sent his wyfe Emma & his. ii. sonnis Alphryd & Edward in to Normandy/ Sone after this the danys chasid the kyng Egelredus in to the Ile of wyght & after that cam in to London where the Londoners sent pledgis to Swanus & great gyftys/ And after that kyng Egelredus fled & without cattell or cõfort B

Hue capet.

F ¶ Hue Capet sõ of Hugh ẏ graũt yerle of paris was next kyng of fraũce ẏ yeer of criste. ix. C. lxxxvii. F

Balde wyn.

T ¶ Baldewyn bele barbe was next yerle of flaunders he lyeth at flaunders. T

Rychard.

N ¶ Rychard callyd the good son to Rychard the hardy was next duke of Normandy/ he was louynge to Robert kynge of fraunce & eydyd hym in his warrys wherby the seyd kyng subdued the contrey of Borgoyn to his obedyens. N

Johñ. Johñ. Sergius. Benet.

P ¶ Johñ was next pope the yere of cryste. M.i. he held the see. iiii. monythis & more/he ordeynyd that ẏ dyryge shuld be song yerely in the euyn of all seyntis.

¶ Johñ a romayn was next pope the yere of cryste. M.i. he held the see. iiii. yere & more.

¶ Sergyus a romayn hyld the see next. ii yere.

¶ Benet of tusque hyld the see next. xi yere in his tyme Jherusalem was takyn by the sarasyns and the Sepulcre of cryste distroyd. P

B saylyd in to Normandy to his wyf and when swanus herd of his depertyng he areryd gret sõmis of money of the people & a grete parte of seynt Edmondis landis which the people there claymyng to be fre of kyngꝭ trybute denyed to pay/wherefor swanꝰ dyspysyng ẏ holy marter enteryd ẏ teritory of seynt Edmond & spoylyd ẏ countrey so that men of that countrey fell to preyr so that shortly after this swanus dyed sodenly yellyng & crieng among his knyghtis some sey that he was stykkyd with the swerd of sent Edmond/wherof he dyed the. iii. day after/In fere wherof Canutus his son which rulyd as kyng after his fader graũtyd to them all theyr lybertes/after this when Egelredus herd of the deth of swanus he made prouysyon & came in to Englond of whose cõmyng so kanutus beyng vnprouydyd saylyd in to Demark/& retornyd agayne the next yere with a grete nauey & landyd in ẏ south countrey wherfore ẏ eldest son of kyng Egelredus callyd Edmond yronsyd made ꝓuysyon with the eyde of Edrycus to mete hym but Edrycus cam not but dysseyuyd hym for as it was after prouyd Edrycus had promysyd his fauor to kanutus/by reason wherof kanutus enteryd ẏ cõtrey of west saxons & forsyd ẏ people there to swere to hym fealte & to gyf to hym pleggis/In this tyme Egelredus beyng at London was takyn with a grete sekenes & there dyed & was buryed in the north syde of Poulys church behynd the quere after that he had reynyd & vnwysely gouernyd the realme .xxxvi. yeris/leuyng after hym his seyd eldest son Edmond yronsyde/& Alfryde & Edward whych were in Normandy and thyder before sent as is before rehersyd. B

Robert

F ¶ Robert son of hugh capet was next kyng of fraunce the yere of cryste. ix. C. x Cvi. F

Baldewyn.

T ¶ Baldewyn son to Baldewyn bele barbe born at lysle was next yerle of flaunders he lyeth at lysle. T

Johñ.

P ¶ Johñ a romayn was next pope the yere of cryst. M. xxi. he held the see .xi. yere & more. P

Cõrard

E ¶ Conrard was next emperour the yere of cryst. M. xxv. E

edmõd Irõsid

S ¶ Edmond yronsyd eldist son to Egelredus by his furst wyf Ethelgina and kanutus son to swanus began to rule the Englysshmen the yere of cryst. M. xvi. for some lordis toke part with Edmond and some with kanutus but Edmond beyng at London was Crownyd kyng/sone after these. ii. Princis met in dorsetshyre where bet wene them was a grete battell but kanutus was compellyd to fle the fyld & after that they fought a nother battell in worsetorshyre so sore that non coud tell who had the better but other for werines & for lak of day they departyd from other & on the nert morow fought agayn but thẽ kanutus was cõpellyd to forsake ꝑ fyld/after this they met in Marcia & ther fought a gayn wher Edmond as some sey by ꝑ treasõ of Edrycus whom he before had reseyuyd to his grace had the wors Thus oft tymys thes. ii. princis fought to gedet /but vppon a season when the hostys were nygh ioynyng & at a certeyn tyme of a trews a knyght of the parte of Edmond stod vppon an hygh place & seyd these wordis/dayly we dye & none hath the victory & when the knyghtis be ded on eyther part than the dukys compellyd by nede shall accord or elles they must fyght alone/& this kyng dome ys now as suffycyent for. ii. men /that some tyme suffyced for. vii. / And yf the couetouse of lordshyp of these twayn be so grete that nother can be content to take a part & lyf by the other/ nor ꝑ one vnder the other then let them fyght alone that wyll be lordys alone yf all men fyght stell at ꝑ last all men shall be slayn & non lakt to be vnder theyr lord ship nor abel to defend the kyng that shalbe/ a gayne strange enemys & nacions / These wordis were so well alowyd by both the hostis & the prycis S

Hẽry.

F ¶ Henry son of Robert was next kyng of Fraũce the yere of cryst. M. xxx. F

Balde wyn.

T ¶ Baldewyn son to Baldewyn of lysle was next yerle of Flaũders he lyeth in an abbay in henon. T

Ry= chard.

N ¶ Rychard son to Rychard the good was next duke of normandy but with in. ii. yeris he was slayn by treason of his broder Robert N

Siluester.

P ¶ Benet a tusque was next pope the yere of cryst. M.xxxii. he held the see. x yere & more/he was an ꝯuyl man he was put downe therfore from his pontyfycacy but after he was remyttyd agayn. P

Kanutus.

B both were cōtēt to try the quarell betwen them two only/& a place & tyme was appoyntyd where they both met in syght of both hostꝭ & whē eytheyr had assayd other wyth sharpe swyrdꝭ & strokꝭ as some wryt by the furst mocyon of kanutus hasttly they were both agreyd & kyssyd ych other to the comfort of both hostis /and shorly after they agreyd vppon pertycyon of the lande & after duryng theyr lyfis they louyd as brethern / sone after a son of Edrycus as it was seyd by the mynd of his fader espyed when kynge Edmond was at the draught & strak hym with a spere in to the fondement where of the seyd Edmōd shortly after dyed/after ẏ he had reynyd two yeris & laft.ii.sonis Edmōd & Edward. ¶ Kanutus after the deth of Edmond yronsyd was sole kyng of the hole realme of Englond & after by the aduyse of his coūcell he sent the forseyd sonis of Edmond yronsyd to his broder swanus thē kyng of Denmark to be slayn which abborryng that dede sēt thē to Salomon thē kyng of hungary where Edmond dyed & Edward was maryrd to agatha douthter of the.iiii. Henry emperour of almayn/sone after swanus kyng of Denmark broder to kanutus dyed wherefore that land fell to kanutus which anō after seylyd thydyr & toke therof possessyō & set it in an order & after returnyd in to Englond & maryed emma late wyf before to Egelredus & by her had a son callyd hardykynytus or knowgh / also this kanutus callyd a parliament where it was agreyd that both Englysshmē & danꝭ shuld hold ẏ laws made by kyng Edgare because they were thought so good & resonable a bone any other laws. B

Arnold.

T ¶ Arnold the son of Balde wyn was next yerle offlaūders he lyeth at seynt bertynis. T

Robert

N ¶ Roberd broder to Rychard was next duke of normandy he toke repentāce for the deth of this broder Rychard & went to Jerusalem & dyed as he retornyd homeward/but at his departyng thydyr he wyllyd that his lordis shuld take his sone wyllm̄ the basterd to theyr lord & so they dyd & put out the yōg chyld ẏ was sō to Robert & mulyery gottē / but therfore fell grete debate/ & hēry kyng of fraūce toke parte a gaynswyllm̄ but euermore wyllm̄ had the victory. N

Siluester. Gregory.

P ¶ Siluester a romayn was pope the yeer of cryst. M.xxxix. & hyld the see but.xl.days for then Benet was chosin agayn.
¶ Gregory a romayn was next pope the yeer of cryst. M.xlv.

Henry

E ¶ Henry son of Conrard was next emperour the yeer of cryste. M.xl he was crownyd afterward by pope Clement.

Harold harefot Hardekynyte

B Also in the tyme of this kanutus the skottys rebellyd wherfore kanutus with a great army enteryd in to skotland & subdued Malcolyn kyng of skottys by reason wherof this kanutus was than kynge of.iiii.kyngdomys that is to say of Englond Skotland Denmark & Norway/After that he went in to Denmark & from thens to rome on pylgrymage & after returnyd in to Englond where he kepte all his lyfe good Justyce & was well belouyd & dyd many good charytable dedis/ & byldyd and repayryd many monestaris & specyally such as were thrown downe in the tyme of his faders psecucyon & after dyed & lyeth at winchester leuyng after hym.ii.sonnys one callyd Harold & the other Hardykynytus which hardykynytus was made kyng of Denmark in his faders days.
¶ Harold callyd harefote for his delyuernes & swyftnes sõne to kanutus by Elgyna hys furst wyfe began his reyn ouer Englõd the yeer of cryst. M.xxxix/ Of hym is lytyll laft in memory for he reynid but.iiii.yeer/saue that he banyshyd his stepmoder Emma & tooke her goodis & Jewellys from her.
¶ Hardykynytus beyng kyng of Dẽmark & second son to kanutus by his last wyfe Emma was next kyng of ẽglõd the yeer of cryste. M.xli. In hys tyme the.ii.sõnys of Egelredus Alfrid⁹ & Edwardus cam from normãdy in to Englond to vyset theyr moder Emma & brought with them a gret cõpany of normãs wherfore one yerle Goodwyn which was most in the kyng⁹ fauour & of most myght next to the kyng councellyd the kyng & the lordys not to suffer those normans to be within the realme for Jeoperdy/by which meanys he gatt auctoryte to order the matter hym self wherfor he met wyth thẽ on Gyl downe & there slew Alfrydus & the most part of the normãs/but Edward was conueyd to his moder whych for fere of Goodwyn sent hym agayn in to normandy/Sone after this Hardykynyt⁹ beyng mery at lambyth sodenly waxyd dome & fell down to the groũd & wythin.viii.days after dyed wyth owt issue of his body after he had reynyd.ii.yerys which was the last that reynyd in Englond of the blood of the danys.

F In the tyme of this henry part of the borgonyons that had be long vnder the obedyence of fraũce refusyd the french kyng & tornyd to Conrard ẽpour/ ¶ This henry had.iii.sonnys one callyd Phyllyp which was kyng of fraunce his fader lyuyng a nother callyd Robert that was duke of Burgoyn & an other callyd hugh the graũt ẏ was yerle of vermẽdose.

Robert

T ¶ Robert duke of fryse broder to baldewyn was next yerle of flaũders/he lieth at cassel

Willm

N ¶ willm̃ bast sonne to Robert was next duke of Normandy which had gret war with henry kyng of fraũce as is aboue shewd:

clemēt. damas Leo victor.

P ¶ Clement was next pope the yere of cryst. M. xlvii.
¶ Damasse hyld the see next. xxiii. days.
¶ Leo hyld the see next. ii. monythis.
¶ Victor hyld the see next. ii. yere and more. P

E ¶ This henry cam in to Italy and toke Pandulph prince of capia preſoner. E

ed= ward.

B ¶ Edward the ſon of Egelredus & Emma began his reyn ouer englōd the yere of Cryſte. M. xliii. he maryed Goduha doughter to erle Godwyn but he neuer flesshly dalt with her nor put her from his bed/he diſchargyd the Englyſhmen of ꝑ grete trybute callyd dane gelt for euer/he banyſhyd the yerle goodwin and his ſonis for. ii yeris after that was agrement made and the kyng toke them agayne to grace in the tyme of which banyſhment willā duke of normandy cam in to Englond and had grete chere of the kyng and retornyd agayne/In this tyme ꝑ ſkottis rebellyd wherfore ſeward yerle of northūberlād by ꝑ kyngis commādment & power enteryd ſkotland and ſubduyd the ſkottis and chaſyd theyr kyng owt of the land/then kyng Edward gaff that land to Malkolyn ſō of ꝑ kyng of Combers to hold of hym and his heyris kyngꝭ of Englond as off theyr cheff lord/After this ꝑ yerle goodwin ſit tyng at the kyngis bord was ſodenly taken with ſekenis wherof he dyed with in thre days/ſome ſey he was taken with a palſey/and ſome ſeyd that he was chokyd with a morſell of bred he cauſe he ſware falſely by that morſell of bred that he was not gylty of the deth of Alfrede broder to ꝑ kyng/ ſone aft this kyng Edward ſent vnto henry the. iiii. emperour for Edward ſon of Edmond yronſyd to cō in to Englond to the intent to make hym his heyre which accordyng therto cam in to Englōd and ſone after dyed /alſo after the deth of yerle goodwi harold his eldeſt ſō waxyd ſo in the kyngis fauor that he rulyd the moſt grete caulis of the realme and was ruler of the kyngis army and ſubduyd ꝑ welchmen that rebellyd/this harold caylyd in to normandy to ſee his broder welnotus that was ſent thether for a plegge for the pformance of the couenantis made be twen the kyng and his fader yerle goodwyn / wher wilm̄ duke of normandy made hym to ſwere that he ſhuld mary his doughter that was thā with in yeris of conſent and then after the deth of kyng Edward he ſhuld kepe the lād to his behoue accor= dyng to the mynd of kyng Edward afther ſome wryters/after that this harold retornyd to Englōd and ſhewyd ꝑ kyng what he had done wherwith the kyng was well contentyd after this the kyng fell ſeke and before he dyed he ſaw in a viſyon that by cauſe the nobles and the prelattis off Englōd were not goddis ſeruantꝭ that god therfore ſhuld take this kingdome in to the handis of theyr enmis ſone after ꝑ this kyng Edward dyed with out iſſue and was acomptyd a virgyn when he dyed. B

Robert

T ¶ Robert ſon to Robert was next yerle of flaunders he lyeth at ſeynt vedaſt. T

N This wilm̄ duke of normandy cam in to Englond to kyng Edward & of hym had grete chere he was coſyn to kyng Edward by his fader ſeyd that is to ſey ſon to Robert ſō to Rychard the good ſō to Rychard the hardy which Rychard the hardy was both fader to rychard the good and to ēma moder to ꝑ ſeyd kyng Edward & therfore as ſome affirme kyng Edward graūtyd to hym the kyngdome of Englond after his deth. N

Stephē. Benet Nicholas. Alexander.

P ¶ Stephen born at Loreyne was nexte pope the yere of cryste. M.lvi/ he hyld the see. vii. monethis.
¶ Benet a romayn hild the see next. ix. monethis but he was deposyd because he obteynyd the see by strenght and force.
¶ Nycholas born at sauoy was next he crownyd Henry the. iiii. emperour.
¶ Alexander was next pope the yere of crist. M.lxi. he hyld the see. xi. yere. P

Harold

B ¶ Harold the son of yerle Goodwyn & last kyng of saxōs begā his reyn ouer Englond the yere of cryst. M.lxvi. and sone after he had take vppon hym as kyng one Harold harefager son of kanutus kynge of Norway & denmark cam with. iii. C. shyppis & enteryd in to the north contrey & claymyd the land after the deth of Edward/ but the lordis of the coūtrey arose & gaue them batteyll/ but the danys had the victory/ and therfore Harold kyng of Englōd preparyd toward them in all hast and gaue them a strong batteyll & had the vyctory and slew harold harefager wyth hys own handys where a gret nomber of Englyshmen were slayn/ but many mo of the danys were slayn and many takyn prysoners And after thys vyctory harold the kyng of englond waxyd so prowd and for couetouse wold not deuyde the prayes that he took to hys knyghtys that had well deseruyd it/ but kepte it to hym self that he therby lost the fauour of many of his knyghtys & people/ ¶ Sone after this Duke wyllm̄ of Normandy sēt to harold and warnyd him of his couenaūtꝭ brokyn/ whych was to haue kept the lād to his vse after the deth of Edward/ But because that the dougter of Duke willm̄ that was promysyd to harold was dede harold thought hym the more dyschargyd and seyd that sych a nyse couenaūt owghte not to be holdyn of a nothers land wythout consent of the lordys of the land and also because he was therto somewhat cōpellyd/ wherfore Duke wyllm̄ with the assent of the lordꝭ of Normandy gedyrd a great people/ and also wyth the assent of the pope Alexander which cōfyrmid hym in takyng hys viage and sent a baner to hym wyllyng hym to bere it in hys owne shyp/ & so cam ouer wyth a great people and lādyd at hastyngꝭ in Sussex/ For. iii. causys Duke wyllm̄ enteryd thys land to subdew harold/ One was because it was to hym geuyn by kyng Edward the Confessour/ the secōd was to take wrech for the cruell murdur of his neuew Alfryde broder to kyng Edward & slayn by yerle Goodwyn whych dede he ascrybyd cheefly to harold/ the. iii. was to reuenge the wrong doon to Robert archebyshop of canterbury which was exylyd by the meanis & labor of harold in the tyme of kyng Edward the confessour wherfore duke wyllyam send to kyng harold that he shold leue the kyngdome to hym/ or ellis to surrēder it to hym and to take it agayn of hym beryng hym tribute/ or ells to trye the quarell hym self with duke wyllyam in hys owne ꝑsō/ but kig harold refusyd al these iii. offers & seyd it shuld be tried be dynt of swyrdis and gederd his people and Joynyd battell with ẏ Normayns in a place where now standeth ẏ Abbay of batteyl In the bygynnyng of whych fyght ẏ englyshmē kept them in good aray lyke to vēquysh the normās wherfore duke wyllyā causyd his mē to giff bak as though they fled wherby the Englishmen folowyd and brake theyre aray & ẏ normans cā fyersly vppon them & in conclusyon had the vyctory where that kyng harold was woundyd wyth an arow in the left eye & therof incontenent dyed and so was there slayne after that he had reynyd. ix. mōthis & was buryed at walthā whych was ẏ last ẏ reynyd in Englōd of ẏ blood of the saxons. B

¶ Thus endeth the cronicles of ēglōd & of dyuers other realmis vnto the tyme of king Wilm̄ callyd the cōquerour whych was duke of Normandy.

Cwyllyam Conquerour.

¶ Gregory.

P **Gregory** was nexte pope / the yere of chryst. M. lxxiii. he declaryd henry the.iiii. Emperour accursed for promotynge of benefyces by Symony. He hylde the see. xii. yere and more. P

¶ Henry.

E ¶ Henry the.iiii. was electe Emperour/the yere of Chryst. M. lvii. he maryed Maude doughter to kynge Henry of Englande/and dyed without yssue by her / he hylde the Empyre. l. yere. E

¶ Wyllyam conquerour.

B **Wyllyam the duke of Normandye called conquerour/last son** of Robert the. vi. duke of Normandye/began his raygne ouer the realme of Englande. The yere of Chryst. M. lxvii. the. xiii. day of October / and whan he had set ꝑ realme in some quyetnesse/he betoke the rule therof to his brother the bysshop of Bayon / & in lent nexte after sayled into Normandye / & ledde with hym the chefe rulers of Englande for feare of rebellyon in his absence. The next wynter after/he returned agayne into Englande/& then set a great trybute vpon the Englysshe men / so that therfore some ptes of the lande rebellyd/and specially the citye of Excester/ but at ꝑ last wyllyam ouercame them & wanne the citye/& punysshed them greuously: but for that and other sterne dedes of wyllyam. Dyuers of the lordes departed to Scotlande/wherfore he kept the other lordes that tarryed the strayter/and exalted the Normans gyuynge to them the chefe possessyons of the lande.

¶ Also sone after this kynge wyllyam caused a solempne counseyll of the clargye to be kept at wynchester/to ꝑ whiche there came. ii. Cardynals from Rome / where by the meanes of kynge wyllyam dyuers bysshoppes/abbottes/ & prours/englysshe men were put downe / & Normans put in theyr rownes/to the intent that ꝑ kynge myght stande in more suertye of the lande.

Siege at yorke. ¶ Also about the .iii. yere of his rayne / Harrolde & Cauntus sonnes to Suanus kyng of Denmarke entryd into the North countrey/and with the helpe of some of the people of the cõtrey and of some of the cytezyns of yorke entryd the citye / and slewe more than. iii. M. Normans. But sone after kyng wyllyam chasyd them out/and droue them to theyr shyppes and toke suche displeasure wt the inhabytans of that ꝑuynce / ꝑ he distroyed the lande from yorke to Durham / that. ix. yere after it lay vnlabored and vntylled/and the people there were kept so harde by the warre of the kynge/& in suche famyne that they ete rattes/cattes/dogges/and other vermyne. Also in the.iiii. yere of wyllyam his reygne/ Malcolyn kynge of Scottes entryd into Northũberlande and distroyed the contrey / & toke many prisoners and kept them lyke bondemen / but within. ii. yeres after kyng wyllyam made suche warre vpon the Scottes/ ꝑ he forced Malcolyn theyr kynge to swere to hym homage and fealte. B

¶ Philyppe.

F ¶ Philyppe the Fyrst of that name/was nexte kynge of Fraunce/the yere of Chryst. M. lx. and whan he had reygned. xlix. yere/he resygned his crowne to Lewes his sonne. F

¶ Baldewyn. ¶ Charles.

T ¶ Baldewyn was nexte erle of Flaunders. T
¶ Charles was nexte erle of Flaunders / he was slayne by his people in Brugys.

¶ Robert.

N ¶ Robert after the dethe of his father wyllyam Conquerour / of Englande was nexte duke of Normandye/ whiche dyed in the prison of his brother wyllyam Rufus kynge of Englande. And than the Duchye of Normandye was vnder the dominyon of the kynges of Englande many yeres afterwarde.

Victor.

¶ Victor was nexte pope / he contynued the sentence agayns Henry the Emperour: but he was impoysoned by venym put in his chales / after that he had be pope one yere.

¶ But about this tyme a great plee and debate was / bytwene one Thomas Archebysshop of yorke / and Lamfranke archebysshop of Cauterbury / whether the archebysshop of yorke shulde be vnder the rule of the archebysshop of Caunterbury / whiche matter was appelled to Rome. And from thens sende downe to be determyned in Englande / where the Archebysshop of Cauterbury recouered and optayned / that the archebysshop of yorke shulde be sacred of the archebysshop of Caunterbury / and make to hym othe with professyon of obedyence.

¶ About the .x. yere of his raygne / Roger erle of Harforde / and Rafe erle of Northfolke and Suffolke / and one erle walreffe conspired agaynst the kyng but it was disclosyd. wherfore the erle of Harforde / and the erle of Northfolke fledde / and were outlaude / & the erle walreffe was behedyd. Also about the .xv. yere of his raygne / Robert Curteyse the kynges eldyst son / with the helpe of Philyppe the Frenche kynge / made warre agaynst his father and gaue hym a great batell in Normandye / where kynge wyllyam was sore hurte / and fayne to forsake the fylde. The cause of that batell / was for that that kynge wyllyam wolde haued resumyd from his sonne Robert the Duchye of Normandye for his wyldnesse / which he before ỳ tyme had gyuen to him.

¶ This wyllyam made the newe forest in Hampshyre and therfore cast downe dyuers churches by the space of .xxx. myles. In his tyme he kept the englysshemen so lowe / that fewe of them bare any offyce of honour or rule / but somwhat he fauored the citye of London. Also he buylded two abbayes in Englande / that is to say the abbaye of Battell / where he wanne the fylde agaynst Harolde and the abbaye of Barmesey in Southwarke beside London / and also he buylded .ii. other abbayes in Normandye. ¶ Also in the .xix. yere of kynge wyllyam his raygne / the kyng beynge in Normandye / arayled a great trybute in Englande / & caused to be gathered of euery hyde of lande / whiche contayneth .xx. acres. vi. s. And soone after that enteryd Fraunce with a great armye / and brent a parte of the citye of Beaux / and many other cityes & townes: but as some wryters say in that hete by the lepe of a horse he toke suche a disease / that it was the cause of his dethe. And made his testament & gaue to wyllyam Rufus his seconde sonne / the kyngdome of Englande / and to Rober Courteyse his eldyst sonne the Duchye of Normandye. And to Henry his thyrde sonne he gaue his treasour / and warned wyllyam to be to his people louynge and lyberall: and Robert to be to his people sterne and sturdye. And dyed the .ix. day of September / the yere after ỳ incarnacyon of Chryst. M. lxxxvii. after ỳ he had be kyng of Englande. xx. yere. and duke of Normandye. lii. yeres / & was buryed in the citye of Cane in Normandye.

¶ wyllyam.

¶ wyllyam duke of Normandye / was nexte erle of Flaūders by the ayde of the Frenche kynge.

willms ru
fus.

Urban.

¶ Urban was nexte pope/The yere of Chryſt.M.lxxxviij.he hylde the ſee.xij. yere and more. Under hym was determyned the voyage to Jeruſalem by Godfrey de Boleyn/& other chryſten men whiche wanne the cytye of Jeruſalem.

¶ Wyllyam Rufus.

WIllyam Rufus or Wyllyam the redde / the ſeconde ſon of wyllyam conquerour / was crowned nexte kynge of Englande/ the .xxvij. day of Septembre/the yere of Chryſt.M.lxxxvij. Sone after that wyllyam Rufus had taken vpon hym the kyngdome. His brother Robert Courteyſe came out of Normandye and landed at Hampton / to the intent to haue expulſed his brother from the kyngdome / but wyllyam Rufus herynge therof ſente to hym embaſſadours/requyrynge hym that he myght inioye it duryng his lyfe/payeng to hym yerely.iij.thouſande marckes / with condicyon that whiche of them ouer lyued other to inioye the kyngdome To the whiche Robert by ỹ aduyſe of his counſell aſſented & returned agayne to Normandye. This wyllyam Rufus was ſomwhat vnſtable of maners and couetous/and ſolde benefyces of the churche and byſſhoprykes/ſo that betwene hym and his lordes was oft diſcencyon/wherfore well nere all the Normans toke parte agaynſt hym/ ſo that he was forced of neceſſyte to drawe to hym the Engliſſhemen.

¶ Alſo ſone after Robert Courteyſe duke of Normandye layde his dukedome to plegge to his brother kyng wyllyam Rufus/for.x.M.li.& toke his voyage into ỹ holy lande. Alſo in this tyme Malcolyn kyng of Scotte entryd Northũberlãde/ & there dyd great diſtruccyon:but yet after many cõflyttꝭ betwene ỹ kyng and hym/Malcolyn was ſworne to be obedient to kyng wyllyam.

¶ The.iiij.yere of his rayne a great wynde was in London/ỹ blewe downe.v.C. howſes and ỹ roke of Bowe churche/and dyd great hurte in wynchester & in dyuers other places. In this tyme alſo the welchemen rebellyd/but they were ſubdued & theyr duke or kyng called Ryſe was ſlayne whiche was accompted the laſt kynge of wales. After that Malcolyn kynge of Scottes rebellyd & came into Englande wt his retenewe/whome one Robert erle of Northũberlande incontryd/ the kyng & there the kynge Malcolyn was ſlayne/and by the ayde of kyng wyllyam,Edgare his ſon was of Scotmade kynge of Scotlande. ¶ About this tyme the order of Cyſteaux was fyrſt brought into Englande/by one water Eſpeke that founded the fyrſt Abbey of that religyon at Ryuall.

¶ This kynge wyllyam was a very couetous man/a proude & a wylfull/ and pylled both ỹ ſpyrytualte & temperalte/with ſellynge of Byſſhoprykes/Abbeys/& benefyces/and leuynge vnreſonable tares & trybutes ỏn the temperalte / ſpecially by the onely counſell of one Ranulphe hys procuratour. whiche ryches the kynge dyd ſpende vpon the Towre of London/& ſome lay vpon the makynge of weſtmyſter halle: but yf ỹ ſayenge be trewe of weſtmyſter halle/ it muſt be ſome olde halle there/& nat the newe halle that is nowe. For the armes that appere in the halle ỹ nowe is aſwell in ỹ ſtone worke as in the tymber worke/be ỹ armes whiche kyng Rycharde the ſeconde gaue/which be.iiij. Lyons with ỹ flour delyce quarterly/& the whyte hart for his badge. For there was neuer kyng of Englande ỹ bare the armes of Fraũce/whiche be the flour delyce/before kyng Edwarde the thyrde / for in his tyme the armes of Fraũce was fyrſt ioyned to ỹ armes of Englande. wherfore it ſhulde ſeme euydently that weſtmyſter halle ỹ is nowe / was nat bylde in the tyme of kynge wyllyam Rufus/except it were onely the foundacyon therof / or elſe it was ỹ halle in weſtmyſter aboue the ſteyres / which is nowe called ỹ whyte halle. By the reporte of the cõmyn people / in this kynges tyme dyuers great wonders were ſene/ as ỹ deuyll apperyng in mannes lykeneſſe/great wyndes/tempeſt/& ſwellynge & ryſynge of waters. And therfore the kynge was tolde by dyuers of his famylyers/ỹ god was nat content wt his lyuynge/but he was ſo wylfull & proude of mynde/ỹ he regardyd lyttell theyr ſayeng. This kynge wyllyam as is ſayd & wrytten of hym/had great pleaſure in hũtynge/ in ſo moche ỹ he pulled downe & diſtroyed dyuers houſes of religyon to inlarge the newe foreſt of wyndeſore for wylde dere: but a knyght of his named water Tyrell by ỹ glaunſyng of his arowe vpon a braunche whan he ſhot at an harte in the ſayd foreſt/ſmote the kyng & wouñded hym to dethe wherof ſhortely he dyed. The fyrſt day of Auguſt the yere of Chryſt.M.C. without any yſſue of his body. And he rayned.xij.yere.xi.monethes and.xij.dayes/and is buryed at weſtmynſter.

¶ Dedyre ſon to ỹ doughter of Robert erle of Flaũders was next erle of Flaũders.

Henricus.j.

Paſcall. Gelaſe.

P ¶ Paſcall was nexte pope the yere of Chryſt .M.C. he hylde the ſee .xviii. yere and moze.
¶ Gelaſe was nexte pope/he hylde the ſee one yere. P

¶ Henry.

E ¶ Henry the .v. ſon to henry the fourthe was nexte Emperour / the yere of Chryſt .M. C. vii. he hylde the ſee .xx. yere. E

Henry.

B

Enry Beuclerke the fyrſt of that name/and the thyrde ſon of wyllyam Conquerour/ was crowned kynge of Englande the. v. day of Auguſt / the yere of Chryſt .M. C. This Henry was called Beuclerke / becauſe he was ſo well lerned in the .vii. lyberall ſcyence / he reſtozed the holy churche to theyr lybertes / and vſed the lawes of ſaynt Edwarde with the amendement of them : he put out of his court all nyce and wanton people . This henry refozmed the olde vntrewe meſures / and made a meſure of a yarde of the lengthe of his arme/& refozmed dyuers thynges that were mys vſed befoze his tyme and abbozred exceſſe of mete and dzynke/ and vſed to venquyſſhe moze with counſell than with ſwyrde. Sone after that he was kynge/he maryed Maude the doughter of Malcolyn kynge of Scotlande/& Margaret his wyfe doughter of Edwarde the outlawe/of whome he receyued .ii. ſonnes/wyllyam & Rychарde / and .ii. doughters/ Maude/& Mary / whiche Maude afterwarde was maryed to henry the .iiii. Emperour of Almayne.

¶ In the ſeconde yere of his reygne Robert Courteyſe his brother duke of Nozmandye/whiche had ben longe tyme occupyed in warre agaynſt Chryſtes enemyes hauynge wozde of the dethe of his brother wyllyam Rufus / and that his brother henry had takyn vpon hym to be kynge of Englande/made prepаracyon in Nozmandye and came ouer into Englande with a great hooſt to chalenge the crowne. But by mediacyon of the lozdes/it was agreed that Robert ſhulde haue euery yere durynge his lyfe .iii. M. markes/as was promyſed hym befoze by kynge wyllyam his brother. And who ſo euer lyued longeſt to be others heyre. And ſone after that/ this Robert departed agayne into Nozmandye. This Robert by his manhode/ dyd many notable actes / and ſpecially at the wynnynge of the citye of Acon vpon the myſcreantes and Turkes/& was choſyn kynge of Jeruſalem / whiche he refuſed to take vpon hym. In this tyme began great warre in Nozmandye betwene kyng Henry & kynge Philyp of Fraũce/but kyng Philyp ſone after dyed.

¶ About the .iiii. yere of this kyng/ Robert Curteyſe came into Englãde agayne/to his brother henry whiche made hym great chere that befoze that Robert departed/ he releaſed to his brother the fozenamed trybute of .iii. M. markes/and departed agayne into Nozmandye. After this a great varyaunce fell betwene this Robert & his lozdes in Nozmãdye that they ſent vnto kyng henry his brother wyllynge foz to come into Nozmãdye / & they wolde delyuer hym the contrey. And alſo by the intyſſement of yll tale tellers / a great varyaunce fell betwene kynge henry and his brother Robert/that the kynge with a great armye ſayled into Nozmandye/& with the helpe of the lozdes there/chaſed his brother Robert from place to place / and wanne from hym Roan / Cane/Faloys/and all the good townes & many caſtels . But at the laſt this Robert gaue battell to kynge Henry/in the whiche batteill this Robert was takyn and ſent ouer into Englande/and kept in pryſon in the caſtell of Cardyffe in walys/by the ſpace of .xxviii. yere where he after dyed without yſſue of his body/and was buryed at Glouceſter. And when this Robert was takyn/the kynge Henry ſealyd all Nozmandye into his owne handes. B

battel in Nozmã-dye.

duke Robert take pryſoner.

¶ Lewys.

F ¶ Lewys the great was nexte kynge of Fraunce/the yere of Chryſt .M.C.ir. In his tyme Philyppe his eldyſt ſon / rydynge in Parys kylde a chylde in the ſtrete with his hoꝛſe / wherfoze the kynge beynge ſoze diſpleaſed/cauſed his yonger ſon Lewys to be crownde kyng in his lyfe. F

¶ Philyppe.

¶ ¶ Philyppe ſonne to Dedyre was nexte erle of Flaunders/and dyed without yſſue. ¶

Calyste. Honore.

P ¶ Calyste was nexte pope / he hylde the see. v. yere and more.
¶ Honore was nexte pope/he hylde the see. v. yere. P

Lothary.

E ¶ Lothary was nexte Emperour/he hylde the Empyre. xi. yere. E

¶ Henry.

B ¶ whan this kynge Henry came into Englãde/about ꝑ. vii. yere of his reyne/ he maryed Maude his doughter to Henry the Emperour of Almayne: whiche henry themperour pysoned pope Paschall and dyuers of his Cardynals / but after he resygned his dignyte to pope Calystus and lyued after a strayte lyfe. Sone after this the erle of Shroysbury and the erle of Cornewall rebellyd and rose agaynst the kynge with helpe of the welchemen. But the kynge gate the fauour of the welchemen and caused those lordes for feare to flee into Normandye / wherfore the kynge sayled thyder and made sharpe warre vpon them / and toke them bothe pryloners / and than returned into Englande. About this tyme the contrey of Flaunders was sore surroundyd and hurt with the see / that the flemynges requyred the kynge to inhabyte in the Eest partes of the ryuer of twede whiche was to them graunted / but after a certayne of yeres they were remouyd into west wales/whiche after spredde all Englande ouer.

¶ In the. xiii. yere of this kynge/there were sene dyuers straunge thynges in the fyrmament/as blasynge sterres and. ii. mones / one in the Eest/another in the west / and a great erthe quake at Notyngham durynge from mone to euensynge/and the ryuer of Trent drye in the somer / that men went ouer a fote drye. Sone after there folowed a harde wynter/moryn of cattell/scarcyte of vyttell/and great dethe of people.

¶ About the. xv. yere of this kynge great warre began betwene Lewys kynge of Fraunce and kynge henry/and Lewys with a great hoost entryd into Normandy & wanne many townes & castels/& droue kyng henry from place to place. But after that fortune turned ꝑ many noble captaynes of the Frenche kynges dyed/& some were slayne at the seges/& some forsoke the Frenche kynge. But at the last these. ii. prynces mette with. ii. great hoostes in a playne fylde/where there was fought a cruell battell / but the Frenche kynge lost the fylde / and many of his people were slayne and he hym selfe fayne to flee/but after these prynces were agreed/and wyllyam the eldyst son of kynge henry dyd homage to the kynge of Fraunce for Normandye/& the fre men of Normandye dyd homage to wyllyam the kynges sonne.

Battell. with the kynge of Fraũce.

¶ After this done kynge Henry sayled into Englãde/but the shyppe wherin wyllyam his eldyst son was/and Rycharde his brothe/rthe erle of Chester / and his suster the/ kynges doughter the countes of Percye/& the kynges nyce/and many other great estates/and other to the nombre of. C. lx. parsons strycke vpon a rocke and was sodaynly brokyn/where they were all drowned saue one man that escaped.

the kynges two sonnes drowned

¶ About the. xxi. yere there was a great cousell called in Lõdon/ for ꝑ correccyon of the vicyous lyuynge of preestes to be done by the kynges officers. Sone after this Henry the Emperour dyed/and Maude the empresse came to her father kynge henry/whiche caused Dauyd the kynge of Scotlande and the more parte of the lordes of Englande to do othe and fealte to the Empresse/and to kepe the lande to her if the kynge dyed without issue male.

¶ Also about the. xxviii. yere/one Geffrey Plantagenet erle of Angeo maryed the sayd Maude and after by her had issue Henry / whiche henry after kynge Steuyn was kynge of Englande / as shalbe shewed after.

¶ This kynge henry the fyrst/buylded the Abbey of Redynge / & released to the Englysshemen the Dane gelt. Also this kynge henry deynge in Normandye in the. xxxv. yere of his reyne/the seconde day of December in the yere of Chryst. M. C. xxxv. dyed. Some say he dyed of a surfet/ and some wryters say that it was by a fall of a horse/and his body was brought into Englande/ and is buryed in the Abbay of Redynge. B

F F

T T

Stephanus

Innocent. Celestyne. Lucius.

P ¶ Innocent was nexte pope / the yere of Chryst. M. C. xxx. He made the lawe ỳ none shulde ley no violent hande vpon a clerke payne of curſynge/and he hylde the ſee. xiij. yere.
¶ Celeſtyne was nexte pope/he hylde the ſee. v. monethes.
¶ Lucius was nexte pope / he hylde the ſee one monethe. P

¶ Conrade.

E ¶ Conrade was nexte Emperour/the yere of Chryst. M. C. xxxviij. In his tyme one mayſter Arnolde preched in Rome/agaynſt the ryches & ſuperfluytes/& many men alowed hym therin and folowed hym. But at the laſt he was put to deth/becauſe of ỳ hatered ỳ the clerkes had vnto hym. E

¶ Steuyn.

B STeuyn erle of Boleyn and ſyſter ſon to kynge Henry / than toke vpon hym to be kyng of Englande. For when he harde of kyng Henryes dethe/he paſſed the ſee and came into Englande/thoro we counſell of many of the great lordes of Englande / contrary to their othe made to Maude ỳ Empreſſe/and was crowned kynge vpon ſaynt Steuyns day/the yere of Chryſt. M. C. xxxv. after the count of Englande by wyllyam Archebyſſhop of Caunterbury/whiche kyſt made othe to Maude the Empreſſe. This Steuyn the fyrſt yere of his raygne / arayſed a great hooſte to haue made warre agaynſte kynge Daued of Scotlande/but he came and made a peace with hym. But he dyd hym none homage/becauſe he had done homage before to Maude the Empreſſe. Nat withſtandynge / yet Henry the eldyſt ſon to kynge Daued / dyd homage to kyng Steuyn. But after that this Daued repented hym of that / and entryd into Northumberlande with a great hooſt / & brent and ſlewe the people in moſt cruell wyſe/and ſlewe man/woman/and chylde. But the kynge ſent one Thurſtone with a great hooſt agaynſt them: betwene whiche there was a great battell / where the Scottes loſt the fylde and many of them ſlayne/and the relydewe fled into Scotlande. And after that this kynge Steuyn hym ſelfe / made a great voyage into Scotlande / but he dyd there but lyttel to his pleaſure or profyte.
¶ This kynge Steuyn beſeged dyuers caſtels of dyuers byſſhoppes and other lordes/and toke them by force / and fortefyed them with his knyghtes & ſeruauntes / to the entent to withſtande the Empreſſe/whoſe commynge he euer feared.
¶ About the. vi. yere of his raygne / Maude the Empreſſe came into Englande by the comfort of the erle of Gloceſter / baſtarde ſon to kynge Henry her father and of the erle of Cheſter: but the kynge rayſed ſo great a power/ ỳ the Empreſſe was fayne to go & take the citye of Lyncolne for her refuge & helpe/and the kyng her beſeged longe tyme / but at the laſt ſhe and her company eſcaped/and than the kynge toke the citye. And than the erle of Cheſter with a great power of welchemen/and the erle of Gloceſter brought a great power to the Empreſſe and came agaynſt the kynge: betwene whome there was fought a cruell batell that dured a longe ſeaſon / it was harde to knowe who ſhulde haue the better / but at the laſt the kynges people gaue backe and fledde. And the kynge abode with a fewe of his knyghtes/ and was takyn priſoner and brought to the Empreſſe/ and after ſent to Bryſtowe to priſon. B

Battell. the kyng taken priſoner.

¶ Lewys.

F ¶ Lewys ſon to Lewys the great/was nexte kyng of Fraunce/the yere of Chryſt. M. C. xxxvii. This Lewys beynge longe from the companye of his wyfe / on a tyme fell ſycke/ and his Phyſicyons counſelled hym to take a wenche but he wolde nat/and ſayd it was better for hym to dye vpon goddes hande/than to lyue in ſpouſebreche/and ſone after that he receyued helthe. F

T

Eugenye. Anastase.

¶ Eugenye was nexte pope/he hylde the see.viii.yere and moze.

¶ Anastase was nexte pope/he hylde the see one yere.

¶ After this kylde so wonne/the Empzesse thought her sure of the hole realme / but she was dis-ceyued/for the kentysshemen toke parte with the kyng. The quene also kynge Steuyns wyfe made great labour to haue the kynge delyuered / prumyssynge that he shulde surrendze the lande to the Empzesse/& he to go to religyon: but the Empzesse & her coũsayle wolde nat graũt therto.

¶ Also they of the cityе of London made great labour to the Empzesse/to vse sayut Edwardes lawes / and nat the lawes that the Empzesse father had ozdayned / whiche was moze strayte & straunge to them than the other/but the Empzesse and her counsayle wolde nat graunt it. For these sayd causes the Citezyns of Lõdon were discontented/& wolde haue taken the Empzesse/ but she hauynge knowlege therof departed and fledde to Oxforde. And the quene with ayde of the kentysshemen her fryndes raysed a great hoost/ẏ the Empzesse for feare fled to Glouceſter / and in this whyle the erle Robert of Glouceſter arayed a great people / and in a playne fylde besyde wynchester/the erle was discomfet by them of the quenes parte / & there therle was taken prisoner/then by medacion of fryndes they agreed vpon eschaunge of prisoners. So that the kynge was delyuered for the erle Robert / and sone after that the kynge waxed moze stronge of people/and besegyd the Empzesse at Oxforde. That the Empzesse was fayne to clothe her and her people in whytte apparell/and in a nyght whan the grounde was couered with Snowe/she by that meanes escaped and fledde to walyngforde / and sone after that with a small com-panye departed into Nozmandye to her husbande Geffrey Plantagenet/but yet after this Robert erle of Glouceſter and the erle of Chester were so stronge of people / that the kynge was nat abyll to venquysshe them / & dyuers and many conflyctes was bytwene them / & yet at a batell at wylton bytwene them the kynge lost the fylde/and was lyke to haue ben taken/but yet he escaped. In this passyme dyed Geffrey Plantagenet/and Henry his eldyst sonne was made duke of Angeo and Nozmandye.

Battell at wyn-chester.

Batell at wylton.

¶ It was nat longe after but that Eustase sonne to kynge Steuyn with helpe of the Frenche kynge / made warre vpon this duke henry in Nozmandye / but he preuayled nat. Sone after this duke Henry came from Nozmandye / and with a great armye entred into Englande and wanne the castell of Malysburye and dyd moche harme to the kynge/and at the last came into London and wanne the Towze moze by polecye and layze prompte than by strength/ and after wanne walyngforde and many other stronge holdes/that the kynge had so moche warre that he wyst nat whether to go. But the kynge caused Theobalde Archebysshop of Caunterburye to make meanes to the duke for a peace. whiche at the last was concluded about the feest of Epy-phanye / some say it was agreed that Steuyn shulde be kynge terme of his lyfe / and the duke heyze Apparant & to be kyng after his dethe. And some storyes say that the lande was deuyded bytwene them/but howe so euer the peace was concluded/trewth it is that kynge Steuyn dyed as men sayde for thought and care in the. xxv. day of Octobze nexte folowynge. The yere of Chryst. M. C. liiii. For he was in warre and trouble and in great veracyon all the terme of his lyfe/and he is buryed at Feuersham.

duke henrye lan-ded.

Margaret. Baldewyn.

¶ Margaret syster to Philyppe was maryed to Baldewyn erle of Henaude / whiche was nexte erle of Flaunders.

¶ Baldewyn sonne to Baldewyn / was nexte erle of Flaunders and Emperour of Con-stantynople.

Henricus.ij.

Adryan. Alexander. Lucius. Urban. Gregory.

P ¶ Adryan an Englysshe man was next pope/ the yere of chryst. M. C. lxiii. he hylde the see. iiii. yere.
¶ Alexander was nexte pope / he hylde the see. xxi. yere / but parte of the electyon dyd chose one Victor/ whiche was called the Antepape / and was mayntayned by the Emperour Fredryche / but yet peace was made betwene them.
¶ Lucius was nexte pope/ he hylde the see. iiii. yeres.
¶ Urban was next pope/ in his tyme Jerusalē was won by the Sarazyns/ he hylde the see. ii. yere.
¶ Gregory was nexte pope/ he hylde the see. viii. wekes.

Fredryche.

E ¶ Fredryche Barbe was next Empour/ the yere of chryst. M. C. lii. he hylde the empyre. xxxvii. yere.

Henry.

B

Enry the seconde and son to Geffrey Plantagenet erle of Angeo/ & Maude the Empresse/ was crowned kyng the. xx. day of December/ the yere of chryst M. C. liii. This henry was fortunate in his begynnynge/ and unfortunate in his ende / for fyrst he put downe all the newe castelles that were longynge to the crowne/ whiche kynge Steuyn before tyme/ had geuyn to dyuers men & fortefyed them agaynst Maude the Empresse. He put under his owne dominyon the kyngdome of wales/ and there let fall downe many great woodes and made hye wayes/ he wanne Irelande by strength. He subdued wyllyam kynge of Scotlande/ whiche at that tyme hylde a great a parte of Northumberlād unto Newe castell upon Tyne/ and ioyned Scotlande to his owne kyngdome / from the southe Occean/ to the Northe yles of Orkēys / and made all these landes as under one pyncipate / he had in his rule/ Normādye/ Gascoyn/ Guyon/ Angeo/ and Chynon / and made subiecte to hym Aluerne / and by the tytle of his wyfe Elynor/ doughter to the erle of Peto we/ he optayned the Moūtes Pyrenye in Spayne / that we rede of none of his progenytours that had so many contreys under his dominyon. About the. vi. yere of his reyne/ he wanne the cityе of Tolowys.

¶ Also for dyuersactes that the kynge procured to be made agayne the lyberties of the churche. There fell a great debate betwene hym and Thomas then Archebyshop of Caunterbury / that the byshoppe fled unto Rome. But after whan Thomas came agayne to Caunterbury. iiii. of the kynges knyghtes because the kyng beyng in Normādye/ they harde the kyng say these wordes/ if he had any men about hym/ he had ben a venged upon the traytour longe or that tyme. Therfore these knyghtes came fro the kynge beynge in Normandye / and slewe this Thomas in the cathederall churche in Caunterbury at saynt Benettes auter: whiche Thomas is nowe by the churche canonysed for a holy saynt/ & dyuers myracles auctorysed by the churche that god hathe shewed for hym. This kynge henry let crowne henry his eldyst sonne kynge of Englande/ and went hym selfe into Normandye/ but his son henry dyed before his father/ and therfore he is nat accounted in the nōbre of kynges of Englande. This Henry his son and his. ii. bretherne Johñ/ & Rychard/ made warre agaynst theyr father. Some say the cause of the warre was because the kynge imprisoned Elynor his wyfe/ whiche was kept in prison tyll the kynge dyed / and he kept the wenche Rosamonde. ¶ Also about the. xi. yere of his reyne/ wyllyam the kynge of Scotts by the assent of all the lordes of Scotlād dyd homage to kynge henry at yorke / where the kynge willyam graūted by his letters patentes / that he and his heyres and successours/ for euer shulde do homage unto the kyngs of Englande.

¶ This kynge henry in the later ende of his dayes was negligent to do his duetye to god & holy churche/ and also negligent in executynge of his lawes/ and was warned oft tymes to amende these thynges/ but he forced no suche monicyon / nor regarded no counsell. And therfore in his later dayes all thyngs went agaynst hym. For fyrst about the. xxx. yere of his reyne / he sent his son Johñ into Irelande/ whiche there dyd preuayle but lyttell. And in the nexte yere/ the kynge went thyder hym selfe/ but fortune was to hym contrary the he lost his trauayle. And about the. xxxii. yere of his reyne/ he lost Aluerne agaynst the kynge of Fraunce. And the next yere after he lost Butyrecan/ and the nexte after he lost Cenomenca/ Turyne/ with many holdes to them belongynge. And in the next yere after/ in the. vi. day of July/ the yere Chryst. M. C. lxxxix. he dyed and is buryed at Founteuerarde.

f T ¶ Ferrande son to the kyng of Portyngale/ maryed to Johan eldyst doughter to Baldewyn the emperour was nexte erle of Flaūders. B F T

tho mas of Caunter bury sia- yne. for

for

yese made ā popysshe fayth

Richardus. I.

¶Clement. Celeſtyne.

P ¶Clement was nexte pope the yere of Chryſt. M.C. lxxvii. he hylde the ſee. iii. yere and moze. P
¶Celeſtyne was nexte pope/he hylde the ſee. vii. yere.

Henry.

E ¶Henry ſonne to Fredzycke was nexte Emperour/the yere of Chryſt. M.C. lxxxix. he hylde the Empyze. x. yere. E

Rychardc the fyrſt.

R ¶Jcharde the fyrſt ſonne of kynge Henry the ſeconde / Was crowned kynge of Englande the. iii. day of Septembze / the yere of Chryſt. M.C. lxxxix. This kynge ozdayned in the citye of London two Baylyffes to be cholen yerely to gouerne the citye/whoſe names were.

The fyrſt baylyffes of London.
Henry Tozneyll
Rychardc fitz ryuer.

¶Upon the whiche day of his cozonacyon becauſe the Jewes pzeſumed further than they ought/ the people fell vpon them and dzoue them to theyz houſes / & robbed and ſpoyled them without pyte/and bzent ſome of theyz houſes/that the kyng ſent ſtrayte cõmaundement to ceſſe the ryot / but becauſe the nombze of the treſpaſſours were ſo many/they eſcaped vnpunyſſhed. The Jewes ſpoyled.

¶Jn the begynnynge of his reyne/wyllyam kynge of Scottes came to Caunterbury / and dyd homage to kynge Rychardc. This Rychardc toke vpon hym to warre agaynſt Chryſtes enemyes / & made great pzeparacyon of money and therfoze he gaue ouer Berwyke and Rokyſbozowe to the kyng of Scottes foz. x. M. li. and ſolde to the byſſhoppe of Durham his owne prouynce/& made many byſſhoppes and ryche pzeeſtes to pay great ſommes of money. Alſo he had lycence of the pope to diſpence with them that had takyn vpon them the croſſe wherby he rayſed moche money / & than commytted the rule of Englande to his chauncelour the byſſhop of Ely / & than went into Nozmandye and mette with Philyppe kynge of Fraunce at Turon / whiche had pzomyſed the ſame voyage. Jn whiche metynge they deuyſed aſſurance foz the contynuance of theyz iourney into ỹ holy lande: that is to ſay/that kynge Rychardc ſhulde paſſe by the ſee / and kynge Philyppe by the lande / and to mete agayne at Cycyll / where they mette accozdynge to theyz apoyntement / where ſone after a grudge began betwene the. ii. kynge foz cozrectyon of theyz loudyours. wherfoze kynge Philyppe departed/but kyng Rychardc entryd the lande of Cypzes/& made ſo ſharpe warre/that he toke the kynge of Cypzes pziſoner/and layde hym in bondes of ſyluer / becauſe he had pzomyſed he ſhulde nat be put in bondes of yzon. After ỹ he ſayled to Jcon oz Acres/ where kynge Philyppe with his hooſt lay and beſeged the citye whiche than ioyouſly receyued kynge Rychardc / whiche bothe pzinces ſet vpon the citye of Acres / and wanne it. But ſone after that/a greater grudge began betwene thoſe two pzynces. Some ſay the cauſe therof was foz the partynge of the pzyes gotten at the ſayd citye of Acres / and ſome ſay it was foz that that kynge Rychardc denyed to kynge Philyppe/halfe that whiche was gotten at ỹ citye of Cypzes/whiche kynge Philyppe clayned by comenant made betwene them at Turon. And ſome ſay it was becauſe that the erle of Champeyne departed from kyuge Philyppe and fozſoke to do hym pleaſure/whiche erle kynge Rychardc receyued. And ſome ſay the cauſe of the varyaunce was foz ỹ that kynge Rychardc beynge in Cycell/maryed the ſyſter of the kynge of Mauerne/where he befoze had pzomyſed to mary the ſyſter of ỹ ſayd kynge Philyppe. But what ſo euer was the cauſe of the grudge/trouthe it is that kynge Philyppe departed from Acres/ & contynued his iourney tyll he came into Fraunce. Sone after this it was ſhewed kynge Rychardc / that the towne of Japheth whiche was than in chryſten mennes handes/was beſeged by one Salandyne / & lykely to be wonne. wherfoze kynge Rychardc ſayled thyther by water/& a nother hooſt of Frencheimen and other whiche remayned there after the departynge of kynge Philyppe he ſent them to Japhethe by lande/& there by ſtrength reſcued the towne & wanne dyuers other holdes there nyghe/ the kyng of cypzes takyn. The citie of Acres wonne. varyãce. B

¶Philyppe.

F ¶Philyppe called philyppe Auguſte/was nexte kynge of Fraũce/the yere of Chryſt. M.C. lxxx. he wanne a great battell agaynſt Otton the Emperour Ferrande erle of Flaũders/& Raynolde erle of Bulleyne/and toke bothe thoſe erles pziſoners. F

¶wyllyam.

¶wyllyam Dampeter maryed to Margaret ſyſter to Johanne / befoze countes of Flaunders/ was nexte erle of Flaunders. ¶

and lefte many chryſten knyghtes to kepe them & ſlewe the Turkes which he had take pryſoners/ by reaſon wherof kyng Rycharde was ſore dredde & fered of the Turkes. In the whyle ỹ kynge Rycharde was thus occupyed in the holy lande / the byſſhop of Ely ỹ had the gouernge of Englande dyd moche tyranye and extorcyon in Englande / as in depryuynge of Byſſhoppes & Abbottes/and keppynge theyr landes/& pollynge and oppreſſynge of lay people by dyuers meanes / that at the laſt by ſtrength the lordes put hym out of the lande. This kynge Rycharde perceyued that the Chryſten people decreſyd in the holy lande/alwell by inkyrynytes as lacke of vytell/toke a truce for.iii.yere and returned whomewarde/and ſent the quene his wyfe by the ſee/& he ſayled with a ſmall company into Hiſtra and there landed / where he was takyn pryſoner by the duke of Oſtreche and by hym put in pryſon/and brought to Henry Emperour of Almayne / whiche put hym in ſtronge pryſon/and after Raunſomed hym at.C.M.li. whiche duke of Oſtryche was afterwarde therfore accurſed of the pope for ỹ wronge done to kynge Rycharde.

kynge rycharde takyn pryſoner.

¶ Alſo for the payment of this ſayd Raunſome / afterwarde the woll of all the whyte monkes and chanons in Englande was ſolde / and rynges / iewels of prelates and veſſels and chalyces of all the churches thorowe the lande/& dyuers & many ſhrynes ſcraped and ſpoyled of theyr golde and ſyluer. Dyuers cauſes there were as wryters reherſe/that the Emperour ſhulde owe grudge to kynge Rycharde / one was becauſe kynge Rycharde had promyſed to the Emperour an ayde for the wynnynge of the kyngdome of Cicyle/whiche the Emperour claymed as his inheritance/whiche promyſe kynge Rycharde as he ſayd brake. Another cauſe was for that ỹ kyng Rycharde toke from a knyght of the duke of Oſtryche the dukes banner and trode it vnder his fete in diſpyte of the duke and of the Emperour his lorde / and therfore the duke and the Emperour were gladde to do kynge Rycharde diſpleaſure.

¶ It is ſayd that a Lyon was put to kynge Rycharde beynge in pryſon to haue deuoured hym / and when the Lyon was gapynge/he put his Arme in his mouthe & pulled the lyon by the harte ſo harde/that he ſlewe the lyon. And therfore ſome ſay he is called Rycharde Cure de lyon / but ſome ſay he is called Cure delyon becauſe of his boldenceſſe and hardy ſtomake. Alſo Johñ the kynges brother by excytynge of the Frenche kynge / herynge that the kynge his brother was in pryſon in Almayne/began to make warre within Englande/& toke dyuers caſtels of the kinges/ as wyndeſore/Notyngham/& dyuers other. And the frenche kynge made warre in Normãdye/ but the barons of Englande reſyſted ſo this Johñ the kynges brother/that he was fayne to depte to the kynge of Fraunce. After whan kynge Rycharde came home into Englande / he called a parlyment and ſet the realme in order/& exyled all the Jewes out of Englande/ ſaue onely a fewe whiche remayned in Norwyche: but after that the Jewes were ſuffred to inhabyte agayne in dyuers places in Englande. And than after he ſayled into Normandye where his brother Johñ than was/and made ſharpe warre agaynſt the Frenche kyng/but after a truce & peace was taken betwene them for a certayne tyme. And his brother Johñ was then reconſyled to the kyng/ whiche bothe to gyther returned into Englãde. But after when the day of truce was exprred/ kyng Rycharde ſayled agayne into Normandye/& made newe warre agayne vpon the Frenche kyng. In the whiche warre they ſped dyuerſly/for the Frenche kynge toke dyuers of his holdes in Normandye/& kynge Rycharde toke dyuers of his holdes in Fraunce/ & many great conflyctes was betwene them. But at the laſt kynge Rycharde went to beſege a caſtell/ called caſtell Gayllarde/ and as he rode about the caſtell to aduyſe it/one marked hym with a quarell / & ſmote hym in the hede / wherof anone after he dyed without yſſue of his body / the. vi. day of Aprryll / the yere of Chryſt. M.C.xCix. and is buryed at Founteuerarde.

kynge rycharde ſlayne.

Johannes

Innocent.

¶ Innocent was nexte pope the yere of Chryst. M. C. xCviii. in his tyme lyued saynt Fraunces and saynt Dominycke/fyrst begynners of those ordors/he hylde the see. xviii. yere.

¶ Philyppe.

¶ Philyppe was nexte Emperour/the yere of Chryst. M. C. xCix. he hylde the Empyre. x yeres/ he had great warre with Otton/whiche was also chosyn Emperour/ this Philyppe was slayne in his chambre.

Johñ.

IOhan / brother to the forenamed Richarde/ was crowned kynge the. xxvi. day of Juny / the yere of Chryst. M. C. xCix. Philyppe the kynge of Fraunce hylde a counsell in Cenomenia in Maturyn / and made one Artur sonne to Geffrey Plantagenet / neuewe to kynge Johan duke of Bretayne/ whiche incontynent entryd the contrey of Angeo/ & kynge Philyppe entryd into Normandye and toke many holdes there. Kynge Johan herynge therof / came into Normandye to resyste kynge Philyppe / but by mediacyon of frendes a peace was made betwene the two kynges. And after that kynge Johan was deuorced from his wyfe/ which was doughter to the erle of Glocester for nereneste of blode/ and maryed in Fraunce/ to Isabell doughter to the erle of Engolesyn.

¶ About the. iii. yere of kynge Johan his reyne/ there were sene in the firmament. v. mones/ also about the same tyme at a parlyment holdyn at Verdon/ it was concluded ꝑ kynge Johñ shulde appere at Parys/ within. xv. dayes after Ester next folowynge/ to answere to suche questyons as then shulde be layde agaynst hym for the Duchye of Normandye / and the contrey of Angeo. And because he appered nat nor none for hym/ kynge Philyppe entryd into Normandye/ & toke there dyuers holdes/ & gaue the countye of Angeo to the forsayd Artur. And whan kynge Johñ harde therof/ he came from Englande to Normandye and there made warre/ and toke the sayd Artur prisoner and dyuers other/ and returned shortely into Englande/ but yet he wanne nat ꝑ contrey as it was sayd. In the same yere folowynge / was great stormes of wynde / and rayne/ and hayle as bygge as hennes egges / & spery tes sene in the eyre lyke foules berynge fyre in theyr bylles/ whiche set dyuers houses a fyre. This kyng Johñ than asked an eyde of the clergye of Englande/ for the optaynynge of Normandye whiche was lost: whiche they denyed to gyue. And also the pryour and couent of Caunterbury/ had chosyn one Steuyn Langton bysshop/ agaynst the kyng(wyll/ whome the pope confyrmed/ wherfore kynge Johan was nat content/ and droue the pryour and dyuers of the couent out of the realme/ and commaunded that no letter nor commaundement of the pope shulde be receyued in Englande/ nor wolde nat at the popes request receyue that bysshoppe so chosyn. wherfore suche varyaunce fell betwene the pope and the kynge/ that the pope interdyted the lande: whiche stode so interdyted. vii. yeres / tyll that kynge Johan was reconsyled. But as it is sayd/ this interdytynge was nat so strayte/ but that chyldrene were chrystened in euery place/ and deuyne seruyce sayd in many houses of religyon and other places by lycence purchased than and before/ and people houselyd/ & anayled/ except suche psons as were except by name in the bull. About this tyme in Sussex was taken a fysshe lyke a man: whiche was kept a lyue. vi. monthes after vpon lande with rawe flesshe/ but by cause they coude haue no speche of it/ they cast it into the see agayne.

Varyance.

englãde interdyted.

¶ About the. vii. yere of kynge Johans reyne / the sayd Frenche kynge Philyppe wanne all the hole contrey of Normandye. Some auctours say that the frenche kynge made all this warre agaynst kyng Johñ/ by excytynge of the pope for his contumacye agaynst the churche.

Normãdye lost.

¶ About this tyme the Irysshemen rebellyd/ and than kynge Johan with a pusant armye went into Irelande and shortely subdued them/ & set the contrey in a rule and there bylde many great townes & castels/ & ordayned his lawes there to be kept/ and returned agayne into Englande.

Voyage into Irelande.

¶ Sone after this kynge Johan prepared a great hoost and sayled into Rochyll / and when the frenche kynge harde therof / he prepared another stronge hoost / so that bothe the hoostes were within lytell dystaunce to haue mette/ but by mediacyon of frendes the two kynges there toke a peace for. ii. yeres folowynge. Also about the. x. yere of kynge Johans reyne / the pope sent. ii. legates/ Pandulfe and Durrant/ to kynge Johan that he shulde receyue Steuyn to his Archebysshoprye/ and sent a newe commyssion wherby the curse of interdytynge (if the kynge wolde nat agree therto) was newely denounced.

Otton.

¶ Otton was nerte Eyperour/he was crowned by pope Innocent/& after accursed of the same pope/ and depolyd of his Empyre at a counsell holdyn at Rome/ he hylde the Empyre.iii.yeres

¶ Also he alloyed and acquyted all the lordes of Englande/spirituall/and tempozall/ of all homage and fealte that they owed to the kyng/to the intent that they shulde aryse agaynst hym/but the kynge wolde nat be reconsyled. wherfore the pope sent to the kynge of fraunce in remyssion of his synnes/that he shulde take with hym all the power that he myght/and go into Englande to distroy kynge Johan. ¶ Also about this tyme the Citezyns of London made suche sute to the kynge that they optayned that the kynge graunted them/to chose of them selfe yerely a Mayre & ii. Sheryffes/and the names of Baylyffes clerely to be voyded/ whose names of the Mayre and Sheryffes were.

The fyrst Mayre. Henry fitz Allwyn.
The fyrst Sheryffes Peter Duke. Thomas Mele.

¶ Also in the.x.yere of kynge Johñ / London bzydge was begon to be edefyed of stone / whiche before was of tymbze/ and the monastery of saynt Mary oueres was begon foz to be buylded.

¶ Also about the.xi. yere of kynge Johans reyne/the kyng was in great feare lest he shulde lose his realme/and to be vtterly vndone hym selfe/wherfore in his mynde he was sore anoyed / and sent to the pope and sayd he wolde be reconsyled / wherfore the pope sent Pandulfe agayne into Englande with these artycles/that he shulde receyue Steuyn to his archebyshopryke/ & restore to hym and to all other/all profytes & frutes belongynge to them that he had wzongfully taken / and that he shulde yelde vnto the popes handes/the tytle of his crowne/ & to holde it of the pope. To the whiche thynges the kynge graunted and resygned his crowne to Pandulfe / and tooke it agayne of hym to holde it of the pope / and to pay yerely to the churche of Rome. M. markes of syluer: and after that receyued Steuyn/& suffred hym to inioy his Archebyshopryke/& restored all suche profytes as he had from hym / and all other wzongfully taken. Some wzyters affyrme that foz this forsayd payment/the Peter pens be payde at this day.

Kynge Johñ reconsyled to ỳ pope

Peter pens.

¶ Also about the. xiiii. yere of his reyne/ kynge Johñ fell at a great discencyon with his lordes / one cause of that varyance was foz that ỳ the kynge wolde nat holde ỳ lawes of saynt Edwarde/ but wolde holde no lawe/but do all thige at his owne wyll/& dyd disinheryte many men without assent of his lordes/oz of any other counsell. And also wolde haue disinheryte the erle of Chester/ because he rebuked hym of his wyckednesse / foz that that he hylde his owne brothers wyfe / & lay by many other great lordes dobghters/and spared no woman that hym lyked. wherfore his lordes toke the citye of London and hylde them there a certayne whyle. But by meanes of the Archebyssl hoppe of Caunterbury and other prelates/the kynge and his lordes met besyde Stanys / at a place called Runney mede/and there agrement was made/& a charter made thereupon/ called Magna carta/whiche charter anone after the kynge brake / that newe varyance began betwene hym and his lordes agayne/ỳ dyuers of the lordes sent vnto the kynge of Fraunce/that he shulde sende his son Lewys hyther/and they wolde rendze vnto hym the lande/ which Lewys therupon came into Englande/and toke dyuers castels of the kynges by force/ and after came to London where the barons receyued hym and yelded to hym the Towze of London. Kynge Johñ beynge thus ouer set with this Lewys by the eyde of dyuers of his lordes sent vnto the pope / shewynge theyr rebellynge. whiche sent vnto hym a Legate called Swalo whiche in the popes name commaunded Lewys to returne into Fraunce and labozed to haue a peace betwene them/but his labour was in vayne. wherfore the kyng forfere fled towarde Lyncolne: but sone after at Newarke he dyed of the flyx/the.xix.day of October/the yere of Chryst.M.CC.xvi. But some say that a monke poysoned hym at Swynestede/and he is buryed at Wozcester.

Magna carta first made.

Lewys son to ỳ Frenche kyng entryd into Englãd

Henricus.iij.

¶ Honore. Gregory. Celestyne.

P ¶ Honore was nexte pope/the yere of Thryst. M·CC.xvi. he hylde the see x. yere and more.
¶ Gregory hylde the see nexte. xiiii. yere. ¶ Celestyne hylde the see nexte. xviii. dayes. P

¶ Fredrycke. Henry.

E ¶ Fredrycke was nexte Emperour/the yere of Thryst. M. CC. xii. he dyd persecute the churche but at a counsell at Lyon/ he was deposed by the pope Innocent that. xxvii. yere. after the electours were in varyance who shulde be Emperour/he hylde the Empyre. xxxii. yere.
¶ Henry was nexte Emperour/ he hylde the empyre. v. yere. E

Henry the thyrde.

B Henry the thyrde of that name / and eldyst sonne to kynge John/ was crowned kyng the. xxviii. day of Octobre the yere of Thryst. M. CC. xvi. whan he was but. ix. yeres of age. And after his coronacyon / this Lewis cõtynued in his war/ which he had begon/but dyuers of ỹ lordes toke yte agaynst hym. And also Swallo the Legate accursed this Lewys/ & interdyted wales/& a curlyd Lewellyn prynce of wales / and all that hylde yte agayne this yonge kyng Henry. And the erle of Chester and dyuers other lordes of the kynges parte went to Lyncolne and toke the towne/and slewe many Frenche men beynge there / & forced this Lewys to take a peace / whiche peace was thus concluded ỹ Lewys shulde go agayne into Fraunce/and to haue a. M. markes for his trauayle/whiche he had and so depted. Also in the thyrde yere of this kynge/began ỹ newe worke of the churche of westmynster. ¶ About the. viii. yere of this kynges reyne/the charter called Magna carta was cõfyrmed/ and dyuers artycles addyd therto/howe the kynge shulde haue the warde and maryage of the lordes heyres beynge within age/and the fyrst statute of Mortmayne than made/ and about that tyme the plees of the crowne were holden in the Towre of London. And this kynge also graunted many lybertes to the cityе of London. Sone after this kynge Henry with a great hoost sayled into Normandye / by the excytynge of a Frenche man named the erle of Marche: where betwene the Frẽche kyng Lewys and hym was fought a great battell/but in the ende the Frencheimen had the victory/& toke. xxii. knyghtes and noble men prisoners/& v. C. meane people / ỹ kynge Henry for feare fled and turned backe to Burdeux/ but after a peace was made/ & kynge henry returned into Englande. About this tyme was a great yerthe quake in Englande/ and also in the. xxxi. yere of this kynge/the kynge sealyd the franches of London into his handes for a iugemẽt gyuen by one Piers Alyn the Mayre & Aldermen/agaynst a wedowe called Margarete Uyell/which iugemẽt as it was sayd was after foũde good/ wherfore the Citezyns inioyed agayne theyr lybertes. About the. xxxv. yere of this kynge/ the order of the freres Augustynes began in Englande in a place in wales called wodhouse. And about this tyme the kyng maryed Margarete his doughter / to Alexãder the kyng of Scottes/ which Alexander dyd homage to ỹ kynge at yorke. This kynge Henry ofte tymes for dyuers cõplayntes made agaynst ỹ Mayres officers of London/sealyd the lybertes of the cityе into his owne handes/ & set other officers to rule the cityе/but euer they were restored agayne. Also about this tyme Rycharde the kynges brother erle of Cornewall was electe kyng of Almayne & kynge of Romayns/whiche toke shyppynge & went thyder/& there was crowned in ỹ cityе of Aquisgranũ. About the. xli. yere of kyng Henryes rayne/a greuous byll of complaynt of the cõmynalte of London was put agaynst the Mayre & Aldermen and gouernours of the cityе/ for wronges & extorcyons done by them to the cõmynalte/by settynge of taxes / & alterynge of tolles & customes to theyr owne singuler lucre / whiche byll was cast in the kynges wardrobe / whiche after came to the kynges handes/ that the kynge sent downe his Justyce & other of his counsell/whiche discharged the Mayre/Shyrryffes/ & Chamberlayne/and made inquisicyon of the truthe/but the offenders by theyr lerned counsell longe tyme defended them selfe/and delayde the tryall. And yet dyuers places of syttynge were appoynted/aswell in the Guyhalle and at the Folkemote at Poules crosse / & in the Eschekyr ỹ kynges grace there beynge present/where in the ende the Mayre & Aldermen were arrested and cõpelled to put in great suertyes/& at the last they put them in the kynges mercy/and made theyr ende / and lastly restored agayne to theyr rowmes/but nat without great fynes payenge. Also about this tyme there was a great derth/that whete was worth. xxiii. s. a quarter. B

Lewys returno ito Frãce

magna carta confirmed

battel in Fraunce

The Emperour deposed.

Libertes of lõdon sealyd.

¶ Lewys.

F ¶ Lewys the. viii. sonne to the seconde Philyppe/was nexte kynge of Fraunce/ the yere of Thryst. M. CC. xxii. he beseged the towne of Auynnion and wanne it. F

¶ Guy.

T ¶ Guy son to Margaret/was nexte erle of Flaunders. T

Innocent. Alexander.

P ¶ Innocent was next pope/he hylde ẏ see.xi.yeere. ¶ Alexander hylde the see nexte.vii.yere. P

Wyllyam.

E ¶ wyllyam was nexte Emperour/he hylde the see.vii.yere. E

B ¶ Also about the.xliii.yere of this kynges reyne/the kynge at a court of Folkemote at Paulys/ axed lycence of the cōmons of the citye accordynge to the sayd ordynauace to passe the see/and so went vnto Burdeux & into Fraūce/and had great chere of the Frenche kynge Lewys/ & or that he came agayne/he grañted all his ryght that he had in Normandye/Gascoyn/& Guyon/ to the said Lewys/& toke agayne Guyon/Angeo/and Mayn/to holde of the Frenche kynge/and was called in Fraunce duke of Guyon/& dyd homage to the Frenche kynge therfore. Also about the. xlv.yere/ẏ Barons of Englande by force of those forsayd ordynances/toke vpon them to chaūge the kynges Justyce & the kynges Sheryffe/and dyuers other offycers ẏ the kyng had admytted and put other in theyr places/wherwith the kynge was nat content / & publysshed his bull of absolucion. wherfore the barons assembled to gether in the marches of wales with a strōge power / & sent a letter to the kynge/praynge hym to obserue the said ordynaūces wherto he was sworne / to whome the kynge sent no answere. Then the barons came forwarde with banners displayde and moche people resorted to them/& they put in prison and punysshed all them that toke the cōtrarye parte/and at the last came into London/for the citye toke ẏ barons parte. But sone after agrement was made betwene the kynge and his lordes/whiche contynued nat longe/for ẏ hyng caused syr Edwarde his eldyst son to take the castell of wyndesore by a trayne/and the kynge secretely departed from westmyster/and rode into the sayd castell / & many of the lordes that toke his parte came to hym. And the barons and the other that toke their parte drewe to London/but yet by some well disposed persons a concorde was takyng thus / that bothe partes shulde abyde the iugement of Lewys the Frenche kynge / concernynge the kepynge of the sayd ordynances. wherfore the kynge and syr Edwarde his eldyst son went ouer to the sayd Lewys / and for the barons parte there went syr Peter de Mountforde and other / before whiche kynge Lewys the mater was argued/but in conclusion kynge Lewys gaue sentence that the sayd statutes & ordynances shulde be clerely voyde and the kynge set at lyberte. After whiche sentence gyuen/ẏ kyng & all the other returned into Lyndon/but the barons nat content with this sentence (reputynge parcialyte in kynge Lewys) departed and went into the Marches of wales & gathered a great nombre of people and came into London/and than because some varyaunce was betwene some of the rulers of the citye and the cōmons. The cōmons made them two captaynes/callynge them Constables of the citye / at whose cōmaundement all the cōmyns by tollynge of the great bell of Polles/shulde be redy in harnes to wayte vpon them. whiche Constables with the cōmons (by the exortynge of Hughe Spencer Constable of ẏ Towre) went to Thystelworth beyonde westmyster/and there spoyled the maner of the kynge of Romayns/whiche dede was the great cause of the warre/for the kynge toke it greuously and gathered great power / and at the last came to the towne of Lewys in Sussex/but the wardens of the fyue partes kept the see with shyppes / ẏ no straungers shulde entre to ayde the kynge. And than the barons with a great multytude of ẏ citye of Lōdon/and with a great hoost of other people came agaynst the kynge/betwene whome the.xxiii.day of May was fought a maruelous cruell battell at Lewys/ and the Lōdoners that gaue the fyrst assent / by reason of the sharpe shot of Arowes and strokes gyuen by them of the kynges partes began to drawe backe.

The barons rose agaynst the kyng

The batell at Lewys.

But the barons incurraged theyr men in suche wyse ẏ they nat onely set vpon them with fresshe chemen/but incurraged so them that gaue backe/ẏ they turned agayne & fought so fersly that the kyng' pte gaue backe/& the kyng lost the fylde. where the kyng hym selfe & the kyng of Romayns & Edwarde the kyng' son were takyn prisoners & many other mo/and.xx.M.men slayne for this battell cōtynued ẏ more part of the day. After whiche battell endyd/they brought their prisoners to London/where the kynge agreed ẏ all the said ordynaūces shulde stonde in effecte/and if any were thought vnresonable to be correctyd by.iiii.noble men of the realme.s.ii. spirytuall men/& ii.temperall men/& many instrument' and wrytynges were made for the assurance of the same.

¶ Lewys.

F ¶ Lewys the.ix.called saint Lewys/was next kyng of Fraūce/the yere of Chryst.M.CC.xxvii. he made two voyages into ẏ holy lande/& in the fyrst he was takyn prisoner/ & in the.ii.he dyed. F

T T

Urban. Clement.

¶ Urban was nexte pope/he hylde the see.iii.yere and more.
¶ Clement was nexte pope / he hylde the see.iii. yere.

Rychyrde.

¶ Rychard and Alfons were in discorde/by the electours who shulde be Emperour/which discorde so contynued.xvi.yere.

After this a great discencyon fell betwene ꝑ erle of Gloceſter & the erle of Leyceter/whiche were two of the barons ꝑ were agaynſt the kynge. wherfore sone after syr Edwarde the kynges son depted to the marches of wales/& accõpanyed the erle of Gloceſter & the lordes of the marches/& assembled a great power & came to Gloceſter/wherfore syr Symon the erle of Leyceters son/by his fathers cõmaundement assembled a great power & came to wyncheſter & toke it by force / and after came to Rylling worth where syr Edwarde the kyngs son mete them & dyd discõfort them / and syr Symon fled & dyuers of his cõpanye were takyn prisoners. But after that syr Symon Mounforde the erle of Leyceter hym selfe/gatheryd a great cõpany & met with the sayd syr Edwarde at Enesham/where betwene them was fought a cruell battell/where syr Symon the erle was slayne/and many other that toke the barons parte. And after at a plyment holden at wyncheſter/all the ſtatutes & ordynaũces made at Oxenforde/ were vtterly adnulled / & all bondes & wrytynges made for the same were cancelled & brokyn. And after ꝑ the kynge came to wyndſore & intendynge to haue dyſtroyed the citye of London/but the Mayre & Aldermen/& other of citezyns put them into the kynges mercye and grace at wyndſore/wherupon they were cõmytted to prison & put out of theyr offyces/& the Cõſtable of the Towre made cuſtos of the citye. But after they were reſtored and pardoned/and the citye payde to the kynge for a fyne.xx.M.markes.

battel at kyllyng worth.

battel at enesham

The lybertes of London ſealyd.

¶ After this at a parlyament holdyn at Northampton / many ꝑ toke the barons parte were disinheryte/whiche therfore gathered them to gyther/& went to the yle of Elye & kept it wt ſtrength.
¶ Alſo about the.l.yere of his reyne/he ordayned the ſtatute of Watlebyrge. And about the.li. yere the ſtatute were made & ordayned/for weyghtes & meſures:that is to say/that.xxxii.greynes of whete dyre & rounde/& takyn in the myddes of ꝑ ere/ſhulde wey a ſterlynge peny/.xx.of thoſe ſterlyng pens ſhulde make an vnce/.xii.vnce ſhulde make a pounde troy/and.viii.pounde troy ſhulde wey a galon of wyne/.viii.galons of wyne ſhulde make a buſſhell of London/ whiche is the.viii.ꝑte of a quarter. Alſo that iii.barly cornes dyre & rounde ſhulde make an ynche/.xii. ynches to a fote/.iii.fote to a yarde/.v.yardes & a halfe to a perche or pole/.xl.pole in lengthe & foure in breede/to make an acre of lande/& this ſtãdardes of weyght were cõfyrmed the xv.yere of Edwarde the.iii. And alſo in the tyme of henry the.vi.and Edwarde the.iiii.and laſtly cõfyrmed in the.xi.yere of Henry the.vii. Howe be it in the tyme of kynge Henry the.vi. it was ordayned ꝑ the ſame vnce ſhulde be deuyded in.xxx.ꝑtes called.xxx.pens / & in kyng Edwarde the.iiii.his tyme into.xl.partes called.xl.pens. And in kynge Henry the.viii. his dayes into.xliiii. partes / called.iii.ſ.viii.d. but the weyght of the vnce troy / & the meſure of the fote was ordayned euer to be at one ſtynt. In the.lii.yere of his reyne/ꝑ erle of Gloceſter refuſed the kyng/ & in the marches of wales gatheryd moche people/& many of the cõpany diſinheryted / drewe to hym whiche came to the citye of London / & by intretye and fayre meanes & policye came into the citye / and many of the cõmons toke his parte & fortefyed the citye with Bulwarkꝭ & Barbycans/ & shortely after the kynge came to Stretforde of the bowe/with a great cõpany. But by the meanes of one Octobanus ꝑ popes Legate/whiche than lay in London a peace was takyn/& ſo the warre was endyd. Alſo durynge the whyle of all this ſayd beſyneſſe/ after that syr Edwarde the kynges son had the victory tyll almoſt the later ende of this kynges reyne. There were but fewe Mayres of the citye of London/but the franches of London were ſealyd into the kynges handes/and there were ordayned cuſtodyes & gardens and no mayres/& who that was cõſtable of the Towre was alſo cuſtos of the citye. In the.lv.yere of this kynge syr Edwarde the kyngs son toke his tourney into the holy lãde/whiche went to the citye of Acres/& defended it from the Soudan of Surrey/ whiche after his cõmynge beſeged it with.C.M.Sarazyns/whiche citye had byn loſt if the ſayd syr Edwarde had nat come/& manfully defendyd it. Alſo in the.lvi.yere of this kynges reyne his ſon Edwarde thus beynge in the holy lande/kyng Henry fell ſicke at weſtmynſter/& dyed the.xvi. day of Nouembre/the yere of Chryſt M.CC.lxxii.and is buryed at w.ſtmynſter.

the ſtandardes of weyghtes & meſures

lybertes of London.

voyage into the holy lãde

Edwar
dus.i.

Gregory. Innocent. Adryan. Johan.

P ¶ Gregory was nexte pope the yere of Chryst. M.CC.lxxi. he hylde the see.iiii.yeres.
¶ Innocent hylde the see nexte. vi. monethes.
¶ Adryan hylde the see nexte.xxxix.dayes.
¶ Johñ hylde the see nexte.viii.monthes. P

¶ Radulphus.

E ¶ Radulphe was nexte chosyn Emperour/ the yere of chryst.CC.lxxiii. and confyrmed by pope Gregory / he hylde the see.xix. yere. E

Edwarde the fyrst.

B Edwarde the fyrst of that name / and sonne to Henry the thyrde/after he harde of the deth of his father came from the holy lande/and was crowned kynge at westmyster the.xix.day of Auguste/the yere of christ M.CC.lxxiii.at whiche tyme Alexander kyng of Scott was present and dyd homage to kynge Edwarde. In the seconde yere of this kynges reyne/ the kynge went into wales / and there subdued Lewellyn prynce of wales / whiche after ẏ rebelled and was subdued agayne/ & payde to the kyng a fyne of.l.M.markes. Also in the.iii.yere of this kynges reyne / were made the statutes called westmyster primer, where ben contayned goodly statutes / fyrst howe clerkes indyted of Felonye shalbe delyuered to the ordynaryes/ & of Assise/of plees of lande/of Atteyntes and many other goodly statutes. lewellyn prince of wales.

¶ In the.vi.yere of this kynge/the Chauncery/cõmyn place / and Escheker / were remoued to Glocester/where dyuers statutes were made/but the courtes contynued there but for one terme/ and about this tyme there was a parlyament at London for reformacyon of the kynges coyne/ whiche was clypped and wasshed by the Jewes/and almost. iii. C. Jewes were cast therfore / & about the same tyme began the foundacyon of the house of the freres prechours at Ludgate.

¶ In the.x.yere of this kynge / Lewellyn prince of wales rebelled agayne / and the kynge sent thyther therles of Northumberlande and Surrey with many other knyghtes/ but Dauyd brother to Lewellyn with a great power met with them nere to a place called Hauardyne/ where betwene them was a great battell/ where the welchemen had the victorye/and the erles fled & many of the englysshemen slayne & taken. But the next yere after ẏ kyng sent thyther a more power to besege ẏ castell of Snowden/but many of thenglysshemen were drowned beynge vpon a brydge made of barges and plankes / but after that they pursued so the welchemen / that Lewellyn and Dauyd his brother fledde/but after Lewellyn was takyn by syr Edmonde Mortymer / whiche smote of his heed and sent it to the kynge/and after by dome of all the lordes / he and his heyres were disinheryte for euer. And after that Dauyd his brother was taken/and after drawne/ hanged/and quarterde. And after the kynge set walys in an order / and ordayned shyres and Sheryffes and other offycers as be in Englande. battell in wales.

¶ Also in the.xiii.yere of this kynge/the kynge seasyd the lybertes of London into his handes because the Mayre toke brybes of the bakers/and suffred them to sell brede vnder the syse. lybertes of London seased.

¶ Also in the same yere in the contrey called ẏ Sweterers/a woman was delyuerde of a chylde/ whiche from the nauyll vpwarde was.ii.complete bodyes.s.two hedes and foure armes and.ii. bodyes/& downewarde but.ii.legges/which with theyr armes beclyppe eche others body. And another woman bare a chylde/ whiche had a face lyke to a man/and all the body lyke a lyon/with tayle and other fetures therto. Also about this tyme the marchantes straũgers/whiche longe before were wont to be lodged with englysshe hoostes whiche vttred theyr ware / had gote them howses for the stowage of theyr wares/and solde by theyr owne weyghtes / to the disceyte of the people whiche were founde therwith/and taken and sent to the Towre of London and sore prisoned/and theyr weyghtes brent/and payde therfore great fynes to the kynge. B

¶ Philyppe.

F ¶ Philyppe the thyrde / sonne to saynt Lewys/was nexte kynge of Fraunce/the yere of Chryst.M.CC.lxx.he had great warre agaynst the kynge of Castell/he conquered Arogon. F

T T

Nicholas. Martyn.

P ¶ Nicholas was nexte pope he hylde the see.iii.yeres and more.

¶ Martyn was nexte pope/he hylde the see.iiii.yeres/he accursed the kynge of Arrogon/& toke vpon hym to gyue that realme to whome so euer wolde conquere it. P

Adulphe.

E ¶ Adulphe was nexte Emperour/he was slayne in battell by Albert/sonne to his predecessour Radulphe. E

B ¶ Also in the.xv.yere of this kynge/the somer was so hote that men dyed for heate. But the next yere there were great stormes of hayle and rayne that sore distemperde the grounde/ẏ there was a meruaylous great derthe of corne/that whete rose to.xviii.d. a busshell/& yere by yere increased tyll it came to.xl.s.a quarter/whiche was a great pryce/for at that tyme.xx.d. weyed alway one vnce of syluer/whiche so contynued tyll the reygne of kynge Henry the.vi. whiche than was changed to.xxx.d.an ounce/and in the tyme of kyng Edwarde the.iiii.to.xl.d.an ounce/and in the tyme of kynge Henry the.viii.to.iii.s.viii.d. an ounce/but the standarde of the ounce was euer at one stynt/as is before rehersed in the.li.yere of kynge Henry the.iii.and as in the statute than made more playnly appereth.

Derthe.

¶ About the.xvi.yere of this kynge/one Ryse Merydocke rebelled agaynst the kinges gardeyn of his castels in wales/but the kynge than beynge in Normandye cōmaunded the erle of Cornewalle the kynges leue tenant in Englande/to arere an hoost to subdewe this Ryse/& so he dyd and went into wales and toke this Ryse/& brought him to yorke/where he was drawne/hanged/and quartred.

The iugges punysshed.

¶ In the.xviii.yere of this kynge dyuers of his Justices were accused of dyuers offences/as syr Thomas weylande/Adam Stretton/and other/wherfore some of them were outlawed and lost theyr goodes/and some imprisoned/and some delyuered with payenge of great fynes.

welchemen subdued.

¶ Also about this tyme the wolle staple was ordayned to be kept at Sandewyche/& the Jewes were clerely banysshed Englande/for the whiche the cōmons gaue to the kynge a fyftene parte of theyr goodes. Also sone after this/by styrrynge of one Madocke/the welchemen rebelled agayne/wherfore the kynge came with a great power/& wanne from them the Ile of Anglesey/and bylded newe the towne of Beumarys and ẏ castell/& cut downe the woodes in the contrey/and repayred and fortefyed so many castels/that he compelled the welchemen to leaue theyr olde maner of rauenynge and stelynge/that they were cōpelled to fall to tyll the grounde/& to other occupacyous/and to lyue after the maner of Englysshemen/so that more and more the contrey grewe to rest and peace/and Madocke after was taken/drawne and hanged.

¶ About the.xxiiii.yere of this kyng/after the dethe of Alexander kynge of Scottes/great varyance was amonge the Scottes/whether Johñ Bayloffe/that had maryed kynge Alexanders eldydst doughter/or Rober le Bruse ẏ maryed his.ii.doughter/or Hastynge ẏ maryed his.iii. doughter shulde be kynge/but the Scottꝭ put them all to kynge Edwardes iugement/and the kynge & the Scottꝭ met all at Norham/where ẏ kyng named & admytted syr Johñ Baylolle for kyng of Scottꝭ/whiche immediatly than dyd homage to kynge Edwarde/& yet anone after this B

¶ Philyppe.

F ¶ Philyppe le Belle/sonne to Philyppe the thyrde/was nexte kynge of Fraunce/he had great warre with the Flemynges/and great battels betwene them/he had a doughter called Isabell/whiche was maryed to Edwarde the seconde kynge of Englande/by whome he had issue/Edwarde the thyrde/whiche because all the sonnes of this Philyppe dyed without issue/this Edwarde the thyrde claymed to be kynge of Fraunce. F

T T

Honore. Nycholas.

P ¶ Honore was nexte pope/the yere of Chryst. M.CC.lxxxv. he hylde the see. ii. yeres.
¶ Nicholas hylde the see nexte. iiii. yeres. P

Albert.

E ¶ Albert was nexte Emperour/whiche was son to the fornamed emperour Radulphe/he hylde the empyre. x. yere/and was slayne by his syster sonne. E

B Baylolle rebelled/ wherfore kynge Edwarde with a great hoost layde sege to the towne of Berwyke/but the Scottes defended it so & brent some of theyr shyppes/that the Englysshemen gaue backe/ wherfore the Scottes of pryde made this ryme. Sege at ber wyke

what wenes kynge Edwarde with his longe shankes
To haue won Berwyke all our vnthankes
Gaas
Pykes hym
And when he has it
Gaas
Dykes hym.

But kynge Edwarde than herynge of theyr pryde and scornefull ryme/was moued greatly and so incurraged his men/that fyrst they wanne the dyches / and after the Bulwarkes / and in the ende wanne the towne by force / and slewe of the Scottes to the nombre of. xxv. M. and after sent a parte of his hoost to lay sege at Dunbarre / to whome a great hoost of Scottes came to remoue the sege/and fought with the Englysshemen a fyers battell/ but the Englysshemen had the victorye/and slewe of the Scottes. xx: M. and the englysshemen in reproche of the Scottes made this ryme. battell in scotlāde.

The skaterande Scottes holde we for sottes of wrenches vnware
Erly in a mornynge in a euyll tymynge came they to Dumbare

and than Baylolle kynge of Scottes and many other lordes dyd put them in the kynges grace/ whiche than brought them to London/and yet after that delyuered them agayne takynge their othes vpon the sacrament/ neuer to bere armes agaynste kynge Edwarde / and than they were delyuered/and so after that Baylolle went ouer into Fraunce and neuer came agayne/ whyle ẏ kynge was thus occupyed in Scotlande/the englysshemen sustayned many hurtes in Gascoyn and Guyan for the erle of Artoys skyrmysshed ofte tymes with the englysshemen / and at the last toke syr Johñ/saynt Johñ/syr willyam Mortymer/and dyuers other prisoners whiche were conueyed to Fraunce to dyuers prisons.

¶ Also about this tyme the cytezens of London were restored to theyr lybertes/whiche in some parte had ben kept from them by the space of. xii. yeres / so that in stede of Mayres there were custodyes or gardayns / whiche was because they mysordered the Justyce of the citye. But for this restorynge/they payde. iii. M. markes. London amerced

¶ In the. xxvi. yere kynge Edwarde went ouer into Flaunders to ayde Guy erle of Flaunders agaynst the Frenche kynge/and the frenche kynge drewe towarde the kynge/but by mediacyon of fryndes at ẏ last a peace was made betwene them all. But in this whyle the Scottes herynge of the warre in Flaunders/because theyr kynge was fled into Fraũce made them a newe kynge called walys/and rose agayne and entred into Northumberlāde/ but the kynge sent his letters to the lordes of Englande/whiche by his cōmaundement gathered a great power and went into Scotlande / where betwene them was skyrmysshes and many englysshemen slayne / for the Scottes kept theyr holdes & wolde nat come to no playne fylde. But the nexte yere after kyng Edwarde gathered a great power and went hym selfe into Scotlāde / where the Scottes with a great hoost met him at a place called Fankyrke / where betwene them was fought a cruell battell/but in the ende the Englysshemen had the victorye/ and slewe of the Scottes to ẏ nombre of. xxxii. M. and but fewe of the Englysshemen. But yet the nexte yere after the kynge layde sege to the castell of Estreuelyn/where at the last the Scottes that were therin yelded the castell and sware them selfes to the kynges alegeaunce / and walys herynge therof fledde into the mareyses for his suerte/for feare of the kynges hoost/& kept hym so longe tyme/that all the cōmons of Scotlande presented them selfe to the kynge by great companyes/ & put them into the kyng grace/and the rulers & officers of cityes/townes/boroughes / were sworne to kynge Edwarde. B walys of scotlāde. battel at Fākyrke

F F
T T

Celestyne. Bonyface.

¶ Celestyne hylde the see nerte. vi. monethes.

¶ Bonyface hylde the see nerte. viii. yere / he causid Celestyne to resygne his company to hym by fraude/and after lyued lyke a lyon and dyed lyke a dodge.

¶ Sone after this kynge Edwarde returned into Englande / where many complaynes were made to hym of his officers/as of Mayres/ Sheryffes/bayliffes/exchetours/and dyuers other/ wherfore he ordayned his Justyce to make inquisicyons therof : whiche after was called Trolbaston/ where by forfeytours & fynes / the kynge recouered innumerable treasour agaynst suche offenders and fylled his cofers agayne. Neuertheles / this kynge dyd great good within the realme of Englande / for those offenders were well chastyced and were moche more meker and better and the pore cõmons lyued in moche more rest and peace.

Trolbaston.

the kyng unpryso-ned Edwarde his eldist son.

¶ Also about this tyme kyng Edwarde the kynges eldest sonne/by the wanton counsell of Piers Gaueston brake the byshop of Chesters parke / and ryottuously distroyed his game / wherfore the kynge unprysoned his sonne and other that were with hym / and after banyshed the sayde Piers out of Englande.

¶ Also about the. xxxiii. yere of kynge Edwarde/ walys the Scotte was taken and brought to London/& drawne/hanged/& quartred/and anone after that the byshoppe of sayne Andrewes/ Robert le Bruse/syr Symon Fryssell erle of Dumber//syr Johñ Cambres erle of Atlas/and syr Johñ Comyn/with many other came to westmynster by theyr voluntarye wylles / & were sworne to be trewe to kynge Edwarde/and to kepe Scotlande to his vse. But sone after that / Robert le Bruse contrarye to his othe/gate a dispensacyon for his othe of pope Clement the. v. and toke vpon hym to be kynge of Scotlande/& slewe syr Johñ Comyn/and his brother that counselled hym to the contrarye. And sone after kynge Edwarde came into Scotlande agayne with a stronge power / and Robert le Bruse met hym with a great nombre / at a playne nyghe sayne Johans towne/where there was fought a cruell battell/but the Scotte were discomfyt/and. vii. thousande Scottes there slayne/& there were dyuers byshoppes and abbottes taken / & dyuers other temporall lordes. And Robert le Bruse fled vnto the kynge of Norwey / and kynge Edwarde sent the byshoppes and Abbottes that were taken in the fylde to the pope / and sent the temperall lordes and other of the Scottes that were takyn vnto London / where they were put to dethe.

battell in Scotlãde.

¶ Also in the. xxxv. yere of kyng Edwarde as he returned towarde Englãde/he fell sycke/ wherfore he sware his lordes to be trewe to Edwarde his eldyst son. And also charged his sayd son vpon his blessynge/that he shulde neuer suffer Piers of Gaueston to returne into Englande/& sware his lordes to stycke to the same/and the kynges son and they all graunted therto/ and in ỹ vii. day of Julii/in the yere of Chryst. M. CCC. vii. he dyed and is buryed at westmyster.

Edwardus.iij.

¶ Benedicte.

P ¶ Benedicte was nexte pope the yere of Chryst. M. CCC. iii. he hylde the see. ix. monethes. P

Henry.

E ¶ Henry was nexte Emperour/the yere of Chryst. M. CCC. viii. he hylde the Empyre. vi. yere. E

Edwarde the seconde.

B Edwarde the seconde of that name / and son to Edwarde the fyrst borne at Carnaruan/was crowned kynge the. xxiiii. day of February / the yere of Chryst. M. CCC. vii. after the countynge of Englande. This kynge was fayre stronge of body but vnstydfast of condicyons / for he refused the company of his lordes and wyse men / and haunted the company of vyle persons/and gaue hym to great drynkyng / and lyghtly wolde discouer thynges of great counsell/whiche turned hym after to great hurte/ and the realme to great vnquietnesse. This kynge as sone as his father was buryed/sent for Piers of Ganeston his olde compyre/and aduaunced hym to great honour/contrary to the promyse that he made to his father. This kynge in the seconde yere of his reyne went ouer into Fraunce and maryed Isabell doughter to Philyppe le Belle kynge of Fraunce / and after with her returned into Englande. This kynge for the displeasure done before to hym/ by ye byssshop of Chester/put the sayd byssshop in the Towre in strayte prison/but the lordes whiche ye kynges father in his dethbede sware to be trewe to his son / came to the kynge and spake so to the kynge / that contrary to the kynges mynde / this Piers was banysshed into Irelande / but the kynge secretely comforted hym with great gyftes/and made hym chefe ruler of the contrey/ but after that for the auoydynge of grudge betwene ye kynge and the lordes / the sayd Piers was suffered to come into Englande agayne and had the rule of all the kynges iewels / and spende & wasted moche of the kynges treasure/that shortely after by ye labour of the lordes / he was exyled agayne into Flaunders to the kynges displeasure.

Piers of ganeston exyled.

The rodes won from the Turkes.

¶ About this tyme the knightes of saynt Johans wanne the citye of the Rodes from ye Turkes. Also the Templers landes for that they vsed thyngs contrary to the faythe of Christ/were gyuen to them of saynt Johans/and the Templers were distroyed thorowe out all Chrystendome/ and about this tyme the order of the Crossyd freres came fyrst into Englande. This Piers of Ganeston was suffered to come agayne into Englande / whiche than demeaned hym selfe moche wors than euer he dyd before / and waxed proude / and reuyled so the lordes that they were sore moued agaynst hym/that sodaynly they rose and beseged hym in the Castell of Scarbrugh/ and at the last wanne it and toke it and brought hym to a place besyde warwyke / and there stroke of his hede/ wherwith the kynge was greatly displeasyd.

The temples dysstroyed.

Piers of Ganastō beheded.

¶ About the. vi. yere of this kynge/Robert le Bruse herynge of the dyuisyon betwene the kynge & his lordes/came agayne into Scotlande/& there was admytted as kynge: wherfore kyng Edwarde prepared a great armye and went into Scotlāde / agaynst whome came Robert le Bruse with a great power of Scottes/& they met at a place nyghe a ryuer called Bannokisborne/where was fought a great batell/but the Englysshemen lost the fylde/and many of the lordes and great men of Englande were slayne and taken/and the kynge with a fewe of his hoost fled and escaped with great dauuger into Berwyke/wherfore the Scottes were so inflamed with suche pryde/that they made this ryme.

batell at Bannokisborne

ye maydens of Englande nowe may ye morne
For ye haue lost your lemans at Bannokes borne
with heue a lowe
what weanes the kynge of Englande
So sone to wonne Scotlande
with rumbelowe.

¶ In the. ix. yere of kynge Edwarde/Robert le Bruse kynge of Scottes gatte Berwyke/which was by treason as the fame went. And the nexte yere after the Scottes entred Northūberlande/ and brent and slewe man/ woman/and chylde/and the contrey therby greatly hurte. And yet to B

¶ Lewys Huten.

F ¶ Lewys Huten son of Philyppe le belle/was nexte kynge of Fraunce / the yere of Chryst. M. CCC. xiiii. he made the court of parlyament of Fraunce / to be holden contynually in Parys/ he reyned. ii. yere/and lafte his wyfe the quene with chylde.

¶ Johñ son to Lewys was borne after his fathers dethe/and reyned but. viii. dayes. F

¶ Robert.

T ¶ Robert son to Guy countie of Flaunders was nexte erle of Flaunders. T

Clement.

¶ Clement was nexte pope/he hylde the see in Auinyon. viii. yere and more.

this myschefe was ioyned another/that vytell and corne was so scant/that the people were fayne to eate horse flesshe & dogges flesshe/and some stale chyldern and ete them/ & many for defaute of vytell oyed/& after insued great pestylence & mortalyte/that the people of Englãde wonderly decayde: yet these monicyons mended nat the kynge of his yuell lyuynge.

¶ Also about the. xi. yere of his reyne/ he assembled a great hoost of the Southe & Eest partes of Englande/& came and beseged Berwyke: wherfore the Scottes gathered a great company and came into Englande another way/ into the marches of yorke shyre/ & there slewe moche people, wherfore the Archebysshop of yorke and other Abbottes/pryours/clerkes/withe husbandemen/ assembled a great companye/& gaue them battell at a place called Mytton/where the Englysshemen were discomfyte/and many of them slayne/but the Archebysshop and the Abbot of Selby/ & dyuers other there escaped. But because there were so many spirituall men there slayne/ it was called therfore the whyte battell. And whan kynge Edwarde harde therof because it was nyghe wynter/he brake vp his sege and returned into yorke. Also about this tyme there was nothynge done but by the aduyse of Hughe Spencer the father/and Hughe Spencer the son/ & the cõmons had them in as great hatered/as they had Piers of Gaueston before.

battel of Mytton

¶ Also in the. xii. yere of this kynge/two Legates whiche came from Rome/made great labour to conclude a peace betwene the kynge of Englãde & the Scottes/but that auayled nat: wherfore kynge Edwarde gatte a curse of pope Johñ/to accurse Robert le Bruse/ & all other that toke his parte that had hurte the reame of Englande/& that to stande in strength tyll they had recõpensed for all harmes done to Englande/ but it auayled nothynge/ but put Englande to great cost for the optaynynge therof. Also when the barons of Englãde sawe this mysterye/that ꝑ Spencers mysgouerned all the realme/they assembled them to gether/ & made a requeste to the kyng/ that he shulde remoue the Spencers from his person. wherfore there was a parlyment called at Lõdon/ & the barons came thyder with a great company in tabettes of yelowe and grene/ and a bande of whyte cast ouerthwarte/ and therfore it was called the parlyment of whyte bandes. At whiche parlyment bothe the Spencers were banyshed the lande for terme of theyr lyues/and they toke thyrpynge at Douer & so voyded the lande. But it was nat longe after/but the kynge contrarye to that ordynance made in the parlyment/ sent for these Spencers agayne/ & set them in hyghe auctorite/& ruled all thynge after theyr sensuall appetytes/nothynge regardynge Justyce nor the cõmen welthe: wherfore the barons intendyng agayne to reforme these mysshefe assembled their powers/but the kyng made so hasty spede & gathered his people so sone & was strõger than they/ and pursued them so in dyuers places/that the barons euer fled/that in the ende Thomas erle of Lãcaster was taken by one Andrewe of Harkeley (whome the kynge sent wt a great power) at ꝑ battell of Borough bryggе/ where many other of the barons were slayne and taken. And after that the sayd erle of Lancaster and dyuers other of the barons and knyghtes were put to dethe/ & after that the kynges power and the Spencers powers greatly increasyd/& the barons powers decayde by the space of. v. yere contenuynge. In whiche tyme one Robert Baldocke/whiche was a man of euyll fame/was Chaunceler of Englande/ by whose meanes the kynge gatheryd many forfettes and fynes of his people/contrary to good order of Justyce.

spencers banyshed.

battel at borough bryg.

¶ In the. xv. yere of this kynge/one Edwarde le Bruse brother to the kynge of Scottes/ with a great power entred into Irelande/intendynge to haue wonne that lande/but the people of Irelande quytte them so well/ that they venquyshed the Scottes and slewe Edwarde le Bruse/ & many of the nobles of Scotlande and many other/and droue the residewe out of the contrey.

battell in Irelande

¶ Also the. xvi. yere/the kynge prepared a meruaylous great armye as some wryters reporte/ to the nombre of. C. M. and inuaded Scotlande. But the Scottes for fere of the great multytude drewe them to mountaynes & other places/ꝑ the Englysshe hoost preuayled lyttell agaynst them/ wherfore the kynge returned agayne into Englande/because many of his people there perysshed for lacke of vytell: wherfore syr James Dudglas with a great nombre of Scottes/ folowed and met with the kynge at a place/called Leylande in Northumberlande/ where was betwene them

battel at Leylãde

Philyppe.

¶ Philyppe le longe/seconde son of Philyppe le bell/was nexte kynge of Fraunce/ he ordayned but one weyght and mesure to be thorowe all Fraunce.

Johñ.

¶ Johñ was nexte pope/he hylde the see in Auynyon.xix.yere.

a great battell/but the Englysshemen lost the fylde/& the kynge fled & escaped with great daunger. In whiche battell the erle of Rychemonde was taken prysoner & many men slayne/& dyuers other men taken/and the kynges treasure & his ordynaūce was takyn and conueyed into Scotlande. But this fylde was loste by the treason of the sayd Andrewe of Harkeley/whome ꝑ kynge had made erle of Carlyll whiche had a great nombre of people/& cōmynge to the ayde of ꝑ kynge toke secretely a great some of money of the sayd Dudglas/& so betrayed the kynge & came nat at the fylde/whiche was cause ꝑ the kynge lost the fylde/for the whiche dede the sayd Andrewe was after drawne/hanged/& quartered. About this tyme warre began agayne betwene the Frenchemen & the Englysshemen/& Gascons/in Guyan. For the pacifyenge of whiche warre/kyng Edwarde sent ouer the quene his wyfe to her brother the Frenche kynge/ and whyle she was there/ Edwarde ꝑ kyngꝭ eldyst son beynge.xiiii.yere of age/asked leaue of his father to go into Fraūce to his mother/& to se his vncle Philyppe le Belle kyng of Fraunce/ and had leaue and departed. And because kynge Edwarde had denyed to do homage to the kynge of Fraūce for the Duchye of Guyan/the sayd kynge Philyppe there made Edwarde the kynge of Englande his eldyst son duke of Guyan/ wherwith kynge Edwarde was nat content / & dyd exyle bothe the quene & his sayd son out of Englande/by the counsell of the Spencers/& of syr Robert Baldocke his Chaūcellour: wherfore the kynge made oppyn Proclamacyons / that yf the Quene & her son came nat into Englande by a certayne day/that they shulde be take as enmemyes to the kynge / before the whiche day they came nat/wherfore the kynge seased all the quenes landes/ & his sons landes / & toke the hole profyte therof. And after the kynge sent suche worde & thretenynges to the kynge of Fraunce/that he was compelled to auoyde the quene out of Fraunce: wherfore she and her son went to the erle of Heynaude/where Edwarde her son was shortly after contracte to Philyppe ꝑ sayd erles doughter. And whan this was knowen/dyuers men of name of Englāde came ouer to the quene/and sone after the erle of Henaude prepared.v.C.men of armes / of the whiche one syr Johñ of Henaude the erles brother was captayne/and sent them ouer with the quene and her son into Englande / whiche landed besyde Harwiche in Suffolke/ to whome a great nombre of people anone resorted to her ayde/and than she came with great spede towarde London/where the kynge at that tyme was/whiche herynge therof/for fere fled towarde walys with a small company/and lefte the bysshop of Exceter behynde hym to gouerne London. And than the quene sent a letter to the Mayre and cōmynalte of London / whiche letter was tacked vpon the crosse in Chepe/and dyuers copyes therof set vp in dyuers other places. wherfore this bysshop of Exceter sent to the Mayre to haue the keys of the cytye/ & spake to hym so sharpe wordes / that they fell at suche a varyance/that the cōmons of the cytye in a rage toke the sayd bysshoppe & brought hym to the standarde in Chepe/and smote of his hede / and two of his seruantes hedes / & a cyteners hede called Marshall/ that was syr Hughe Spencers spye. Than the kynge went to Brystowe/and ordayned syr Hughe Spencer the father there to kepe castell and the towne / and the kynge with Hughe Spencer the son/and syr Robert Baldocke his Chauncelour/and the erle of Arondell went into walys. And the quene sent the erle of Kent and syr Johñ of Heynaude after them with a great companye / whiche so pursued them that fyrst they toke Hughe Spencer the father at Brystowe/and after pursued the kynge into walys and there toke the kynge / and sent hym to the castell of Kenelworthe / and toke Hughe Spencer the son / and syr Robert Baldocke and the erle of Arondell/and brought them all to the towne of Herforde/& anone after syr Hugh Spencer the father/and Hughe Spencer the sonne/were drawne/ hanged / and quartered / and syr Johñ of Arnudell was beheded/and syr Robert Baldocke put in Newgate in London/and there shortly after dyed amonge the theues / & anone after at a parlement holden at westmynster / the.xxv.day of Januarii / the yere of Chryst. M. CCC. xxvi. The kynge was deposyd of his kyngly dignyte/and he is buryed at Glouceſter.

Quene Isabell went to Fraunce

ꝑ quene landed.

kyng edwarde ta kyn.

Spencers beheded.

the kyng deposed.

Charles.

¶ Charles the thyrde sonne of Philyppe le belle/was nexte kynge of Fraunce.

Edw ardus.iij.

Benedicte. Clement.

P ¶ Benedicte was next pope/ ẏ yere of christ. M. CCC. xxxiiii. he hylde ẏ see in Auinyon. vii. yere. P
¶ Clement hylde the see nexte. xi. yere/ he ordaynde that the Jubely shulde be euery. l. yere.

Lewys.

E ¶ Lewys was nexte Emperour he hylde ẏ empyre. xxiiii. yere/ he was deposed by pope Clement he had great warre with Fredrycke duke of Austryche/ whiche was also chosyn Emperour. E

Edwarde the thyrde

B Edwarde the thyrde of that name/ son to Edwarde the. ii. & of Isabell/ onely doughter of Philyppe le belle/ was crowned kynge the. ii. day of Februarii/ the yere of christ. M. CCC. xxvi. whan he was but. xv. yere of age. In the fyrst yere of his reyne/ the Scottes entred into Englande/ & the kynge with a great power came to them at the parke of Stanhope and set them rounde about/ yet the Scottes escaped that the kynge lost that iourney/ and returned with lytell honour. And in the ende of the fyrst yere/ he maryed Philyppe the forsayd erles doughter of Henaude at yorke. Sone after that the kynge made with the Scottes a peace/ and released to them theyr homage/ and delyuered vnto them theyr charter or indenture called Ragman/ as it was sayd by the counsell of the olde quene and syr Roger Mortymer/ whiche anone after was made erle of Marche. And the olde quene and he toke vpon them the rule of the hole realme/ wherby many thynges grewe out of order.

Peace w the scottes.

¶ About the thyrde yere of this kynge/ the erle of Kent the olde kynges brother/ supposynge his brother had ben a lyue/ deuysed certayne letters secretely to be sent to his brother for his delyuerance/ wherfore he was accused and by auctoryte of parlyament condempned/ and therfore was beheded. This Roger Mortymer was so cruell/ couetous/ and so proude/ that the lordes and the people disdayned hym/ & by secrete meanes brought him out of the kings fauour/ wherupon by the kynges mynde/ this syr Roger Mortymer was by a trayne taken in the castell of Notyngham/ where the kynge/ the quene/ and the olde quene that tyme lay. And yet syr Roger kept the keys hym selfe/ and after at a parlyament at London/ he was condempned as a traytour/ & after drawne and hanged for dyuers artycles that were layde vnto hym/ one was that by his meanes and treason/ the Scottes scaped at Stanhope. And another was that he caused the forsayde indenture of Ragman/ to be delyuered to the Scottes/ wherby they were relessed of theyr homage/ and caused Dauyd kynge of Scottes son to Robert le Bruse/ to mary Jone syster to kynge Edwarde. Another was that he had gotten the kynges treasure in his owne handes and wasted it. Another was that he had broken the ordynance made at the coronacyon/ that. xii. lordes shulde haue had the rule of the kynge/ and that without them there shulde no thynge be done/ and that nat withstandynge he with the olde quene ruled all hym selfe/ to the great hurte of the realme. Another that he had caused Edwarde the kynges father/ to be conueyed from Kyllyngworth to the castell of Barkeley/ and after by a letter deuysed by hym selfe in the kyngs name & sent to the keper/ caused hym to be murdred. As touchynge the dethe of this Edwarde of Carnaruan late before kyng/ it is sayd ẏ after that syr Roger Mortymer had sent the sayd letter to the kepers/ they caused a great table to be layde vpon his bellye beynge a slepe in his bedde/ & pressed it downe with great weyghtes. And afterwarde they toke an horne and put it into his foundament/ and toke a spytte hote brennynge and put it thorowe the horne into his body/ and so cruelly murdred hym.

Syr roger mortymer taken.

the dethe of kynge edwarde the. ii.

¶ About the. iiii. yere/ one Edwarde Baylolle son to syr Johan Baylolle/ somtyme kynge of Scottes/ with the eyde of. ii. M. englysshemen by kynge Edwardes consent/ entred into Scotlande and claymed the crowne/ agaynst whome a great hoost of Scottes came and gaue hym a fyers battell/ but Edwarde baylolle had the victorye/ and after was shortely crowned kynge B

¶ Philyppe.

F ¶ Philyppe de Ualoys son of Charles was next kynge of Fraũce/ the yere of Chryst. M. CCC. xxvii. he eyded Lewys the erle of Flaunders agaynst the flemynges that wolde nat obey hym/ & slewe. vi. M. of them at Casell/ & restored ẏ erle agayne to his cõtrey from whens he was dryuen. F

¶ Lewys.

T ¶ Lewys son of Lewys son of Robert/ after his grandefathers dethe/ was nexte erle of Flaunders/ he was slayne by the englysshemen at the battell of Cressy. T

Innocent.

P ¶ Innocent was nexte pope/he hylde the see in Auinyon.x.yere. P

Charles.

E ¶ Charles was nexte Emperour/he hylde the Empyre.xxii.yere. E

B of Scotlande. And after that kynge Baylolle come to kynge Edwarde at Newe castell vpon tyne/and dyd to hym homage for the lande of Scotlande/ & returned agayne into Scotlande/ but sone after the Scottes rebelled agaynst Baylolle/ wherfore kynge Edwarde Baylolle sent vnto kynge Edwarde of Englande/requyrynge hym of helpe. And the kynge of Englande promysed to helpe hym/and gathered a great hoost/and came towarde the towne of Berwyke/ and thyder came kynge Edwarde Baylolle with his companye/whiche.ii.kynges beseged the towne a longe tyme/but at last a great hoost of Scottes came to the rescuynge of the towne/aboue the nōbre of.lvi.M.and at a place called Hallydone hyll besydes Berwyke/ there was betwene these two hoostes fought a marueylous cruell battell/where the kynge of Englande had the victorye/ and there were slayne of the Scottes.viii.erles/and.ix.C.knyghtes/barons/ and baronettes/ and.iiii.C.esquyers/and aboue.xxx.M. of the cōmon people/ and of the Englysshemen were slayne but fewe persons. And on the morowe the towne and castell of Berwyke was yelded to kynge Edwarde kynge of Englande. Than the kynge of Englande be toke the guydynge of Scotlande to Edwarde Baylolle kynge of Scottes. Than Dauyd sonne of Robert le Bruse/ beynge before kynge of Scottes/fled with his wyfe into Fraunce to Philyppe de Ualoys there beynge kynge/whiche receyued them. battel at hallydon hyll.

¶ About the.vii.yere of kynge Edwarde/Philyppe kynge of Fraunce sent a crewe of Frenchemen to ayde the kynges enemyes in Scotlande/but kynge Edwarde of Englande went thyder and subdued them.

¶ About the.xii.yere of kynge Edwarde/because he intended to make tytle to the crowne of Fraunce by the tytle of Isabell his mother/ he went into Flaunders & into Almayne/ and there ioyned him selfe in Amyte with dyuers of the lordes/and with many other townes in Flaunders wherfore Philyppe the kynge of Fraūce/supposynge that kynge Edwarde wolde haue inuaded Fraunce/that yere gathered a great strengthe of people and lay at Amyas/ but kyng Edwarde entred nat that yere. This Philyppe also the same tyme had a great Nauey vpon the see/ and xiii.sayle of them met with.v.englysshe shyppes/ betwene whome there was a great fyght/ but the Frenchemen had the victorye/ and toke two great shyppes of Englande with great ryches/ and caryed them with them into the Frenche stremys/and cast the men ouer the borde. battell in the see.

¶ In the.xiiii.yere of kynge Edwarde he returned into englande and called his parlyament at westmyster/ and there by the aduyse of the hole realme/ toke vpon hym the tytle to be kynge of Frauuce/and ioyned the armes of englande to the armes of Fraunce and bare them quarterly/ and asked an ayde towarde his charge/that is to say the.v.parte of euery mannes goodes/ and the custome of wolles for.ii.yere to be payde before hande/ the.ix. shefe of euery mannes corne/ whiche thynges were there graunted: but or it was gathered the people grudged sore/& therfore the kynge borowed before hande of dyuers ryche men great sommes of money/ to be repayde of the money of the forsayde graunt/ wherof the citye of London payde.xx.M.markes.

¶ In the.xv.yere of his reyne/as the kynge sayled towarde Flaunders with a Nauey of.CCC. sayle. The Frenche kynges Nauey met them in the see/nyghe a place called Sleuse with.iiii.C. sayle/ betwene whiche there was a cruell fyght/that the lyke was neuer sene vpon the see. But in the ende kynge Edwarde had the victorye/ & in that fyght there were slayne as wryters testefye. xxx.M.frenchemen/ but the frenche cronycle sayth there were .xxx.M.slayne vpon bothe ptes. Sone after this kynge Edwarde sent an armye/ whiche entred into the borders of Fraunce/ & layde sege to the towne of Torney/ & lay hym selfe with a nother great hoost nygh to the same. And Philyppe the kynge of Fraunce came with a nother great hoost & lodged hym selfe within iii.myles of kynge Edwarde/but sone after by the treatyle of the Countes of Henaude/ mother to the quene of englande/and syster to the Frenche kynge/ a meane was made betwene the two B battel in the see at Sluse.

F F

T T

¶ Urban.

P ¶ Urban was next pope/the yere of Chryst. M. CCC. lxiii. In his tyme were founde the hedes of saynt Peter and Poule. P

E E

B kynges for a truse and a peas / and then what by her intreatye/ and also for that that the kynges receyuers had disapoynted hym of money (whiche he loked for) kynge Edwarde gaue vp & lefte the lege and returned into Englande.

¶ About the. xix. yere of this kynge/he made a solempne feest at wyndesore/ and a great Justes and turnament where he deuysed and perfyted substancyally the order of the knyghtes of the garter / howe be it some afferme that this order began fyrst by kynge Rycharde Cure de lyon/at the lege of ỹ citye of Acres/wherin his great necessyte there were/but. xxvi. knyght that tyrnely and surely abode by the kynge / wherfore he caused all them to were thonges of blewe leyther about theyr legges. And afterwarde they were called knyghtes of the blewe thonge.

¶ In the. xxi. yere kynge Edwarde with. xi. C. sayles great and smalle/sayled into Normandye/ and there wanne dyuers townes and holdes/and costed towarde Roan. But Philyppe kyng of Fraunce had entred into Roan before and brake vp the brydges / so that kynge Edwarde was fayne to leaue that way and costed towarde Parys/tyll he came to a place of the Frenche kyngs called sayn Germayns / and the Frenche kynge came as fast on the other syde towarde Parys / but euer the water of Seyne was betwene them/and so nygh they were ofte tymes/that the one hoost myght see the other. But because the Frenche kynge had broken vp the brydges/the hoosts coude neuer mete/wherfore the englysshemen sayd that the Frenche kynge brake vp the brydges because he durst nat fyght with the englysshe hoost. And the Frenchemen sayd that he brake vp the brydges to the intent that the englysshemen shulde nat escape his daunger / and whan kynge Edwarde sawe that he myght nat well come to Parys for brekynge of the brydges / he returned agayne to a towne called Poysy / whiche towne before he had brent / and there than repayred the brydge that kynge Philyppe had broken/but in the repayrynge therof there came. ii. M. Frenchemen to let the sayd worke/but the Archers kept them so of/that many of them were slayne/and ỹ worke was fynysshed. Than kynge Edwarde entred the contrey of Pychardy/ & at the last came to the water of Sõme and passed the water / and came to a forrest called Cressye / wherefore kynge Philyppe with a great hoost came thyther/and there fought with kynge Edwarde a great sharpe and a mortall battell/ where kynge Edwarde had the victorye / and kynge Philyppe sore hurte fled and escaped with great daunger/& many of the lordes of the frenche parte were slayne (That is to say the kynge of Beame sonne to Henry the Emperour/the duke of Lorreyn/the erle of Alaũson/the erle of Bloys/the erles of Flaunders Saucer and Harcourt and of Fyennys / & viii. bysshappes/and. xvii. other lordes of name/and of banerettes/ knyghtes / & squyers. xvi. C. that in that battell was slayne the floure of all Fraunce / and of cõmons. viii. M. and aboue. battell at Cressye

This battell was vpon the saterday / and on the monday nexte there appered to them a newe hoost of Frenchemen/and gaue them battell / in whiche battell also kynge Edwarde had the victorye and slewe moo of the Frenchemen that day/than was slayne ỹ saterday before. After this victorye kynge Edwarde gaue thankes to god/and within. iiii. dayes after went to Caleys/and layde lege to that towne/ whiche contynued from the fyrst day of Septembre / to the. iii. day of Auguste than nexte folowynge/and kept the see so surely that no vytell coude come vnto them. Than in the later ende of July/kynge Philyppe came towardes Caleys with a stronge power / to remoue the lege. And some wryters say that he came to late / for the towne was yelden before he came. And some say ỹ when kynge Edwarde prepared to gyue hym battell & a day appoynted betwene them to fyght/ỹ kynge Philyppe cowardely in ỹ nyght before depted & returned agayne into Fraunce/& than they of Caleys perceuynge that/ yelded vp the towne to kynge Edwarde. Caleys wonne. B

¶ Johan.

F ¶ Johñ son of Philyppe de Ualoys/was nexte kynge of Fraũce/ the yere of Chryst. M. CCC. l. he gathered a dysme of his clargye & of his temperalte / to pay his raunsome to kynge Edwarde of Englande/to whome he was prysoner. F

T T

Gregory.

¶ Gregory hylde the see nexte .viii. yeres/he remoued his hole court from Auinyon to Rome.

¶ Also in this meane whyle that kynge Edwarde was occupyed in the warres in Fraũce/kyng Philyppe because that Bayliol kyng of Scotte was that tyme expelled/ and Dauyd le Bruse tha tyme kynge of Scottes/into Scotlãde with a great armye of Frenchemen/whiche anone recouered the crowne/whiche Dauyd by the helpe of some lordes of Scotlande/entered into Northumberlande and spoyled the contrey without pyte. And than the Archebyshoppe of yorke/with dyuers other lordes & knyghtes reysed a great people/& met with the Scottes besyde Durham & gaue them a great battell/where the englysshemen had the victorye. In whiche battell Dauyd le Bruse the kynge of Scottes/syr willyam Dugras/ and many other lordes of Scotlãde were taken prysoners and brought to the Towre of London/whiche Dauyd was afterwarde raunsomed at a.C.M.markes. Also in the same meane whyle one Charles de Bloys beseged a castell in Guyan called the roche of Aryan whiche the englysshemen kept. But one Thomas Agorne capteyne of the castell issued out with his people/ and gaue the frenchemen battell and had the victorye/where many men of name of the frenche parte were slayne/ and the sayd Charles was taken prysoner and brought into Englande.

battell at Durham

battell at Roche aryan.

¶ And sone after this there fell a great pestylence/nat onely in Fraũce and Englande/ but also in all other contreys/ aswell in Christendome as in Hetheneste/ that people dyed innumerable/ and.l.M.persons were buryed in the churche yarde of the Charterhouse in London/ and vpon that followed great derthe and scarcyte of corne and vytell.

¶ Also in the.xxiii. yere/ a knyght of Burgoyne that was great with the Frenche kynge called Godfrey Clarney/ prokered a January that had the kepynge of ỹ castell of Caleys vnder kynge Edwarde a great some of money/to helpe to delyuer to ỹ Frenche kynge/the towne of Caleys/ whiche January sent secrete worde therof to the kyng/and yet promysed this Godfrey to delyuer hym the towne/ wherupon kynge Edwarde came ouer secretly into Caleys/ ỹ fewe men within knewe therof/and at the day of payment this January receyued his money/and this syr Godfrey with his people came nyghe the towne/ & came hym selfe ouer in a preuey brydge into ỹ towne/ and as sone as he was ouer/the bryge was drawyn/ & than the kynge came out with his sworde drawyn & shewed hym selfe/ & cryed saynt Edwarde/ & saynt George. And than the Soudyars issued out at preuey Posternes/and sodayuly set vpon the Frenchemen & slewe many of them/ to the nombre of. CCC. men of armes and moo/ and toke many prysoners/ and than after the kynge returned into Englande and brought this Godfrey and many other of the most noblest men of them that were taken prysoners with hym into Englande. And in the ende of this yere/ dyed Philyppe de Valoys kynge of Fraunce/and kynge Johñ succeded hym.

skyrmysshe at Caleys.

¶ In the.xxv.yere/ a noble man of Spayne whome the Frenche kynge fauoured/ came with a great nauey into the Englysshe streames and dyd great hurt/ wherfore kyng Edwarde gathered his Nauey and met them in the see/ vpon the cost of wynchelsey/ betwene whome there was a great fyght/and moche people slayne vpon bothe partes/but in the ende kynge Edwarde had ỹ victorye/and toke. xxii. of theyr shyppes and many other prysoners. Also in the .xxv. yere the kynge stablysshed his coyne of golde/and syluer/ and ordayned that. iiii. sterlynge pens shulde make a grote/and.v.grotes shulde make an ounce/ and.xii. ounce shulde make a pounde troy/ & a noble of golde shulde go for halfe a marke/ and.xl. pens for halfe a noble/and.xx.d. for a farthynge of golde/and.xii.of those farthynges of golde dyd way a ounce.

¶ About the.xxvi.yere of this kynge/the castell of Guynes was yelden to the Englysshemen in Caleys/& the same yere syr Guy de Meale marshall of Fraũce gaue battell to the Englysshemen in Bryttayn/but the Frenche men lost all/and syr Guy and dyuers other lordes of Fraũce were slayne there/and dyuers taken prysoners.

¶ Charles.

¶ Charles called the sage son of Charles/ was nexte kynge of Fraunce/the yere of Chryst. M. CCC. lxiii. he recouered the contrey of Poctowe and Rochell/ and many holdes agaynst the Englysshemen/whiche they before had wonne.

for as much as it hath pleased

By me nicholas Bullen

¶ In the.xxix.yere/prince Edwarde the kinges eldyst sonne entred Gascoyne with a great host and spoyled the contrey/& in the same yere king Edwarde landed at Caleys with a great armye/ and after went into Fraunce. But anone tythynges came to hym that the Scottes had wonne the towne of Berwyke/& had layde sege to the castell / wherfore kynge Edwarde returned shortely and went to Berwyke and wanne the towne agayne/& punysshed so the kynge of Scottes that at the last he caused hym to submytte hym selfe as prisoner / and receyued his power & tytle of the crowne of Scotlãde into kynge Edwardes handes/ wherfore he returned with the kyng of Scottes into London/but the Frenchemen say ỹ kynge Edwarde returned out of Fraunce for feare of the Frenche kynge / whiche was cõmynge from Amyas with a great power to haue fought with kynge Edwarde.

the kyng of scotte taken pri soner.

¶ Also about this season/that is to say in the.xxx.yere of kyng Edwarde/ whyle that kynge Edwarde was occupyed at Berwyke / prince Edwarde had taken many ryche prisoners and pyllages in Gascoyne/and came to Burdeux without any battell/ and the duke of Lãcaster with the eyde of Philyppe brother to the kynge of Nauerne/made warre in the contrey of Constantyne.

¶ Than kynge Johñ of Fraunce came with a great power towarde the duke/but he myght nat wynne vnto hym/for the passages were so forteyed/ therfore he made towarde prince Edwarde and wanne dyuers castels by the way.

battell at Leyze.

¶ This prince Edwarde was than at a place called Leyze / to whome there came a great armye of the nobles of Fraunce/& gaue to hym a sharpe battell / but prince Edwarde had the victorye and slewe many of his enemyes/and toke many prisoners and sent them to Burdeux/and went hym selfe towarde Towres. And in this meane whyle the duke of Lancaster came from the castell of Lyseux whiche he had repayred/& returned to Bryttayn and spoyled / brent / and toke many holdes by the way. And than kynge Johñ holdynge his way came to the citye of Towres to fortefye it / and prince Edwarde toke his wey towarde Poyters / in whiche way he mette an hoost of Frenchemen and fought with them/and put them to flyght / and slewe.C.of them and toke.ix.prisoners/and sent.iiii.or.v.of the noble men of them vnto Burdeux/ & after that loged hym selfe in a place nyghe Poyters. And after that the Frenche kynge came with his hoost and lodged hym selfe nyghe vnto Poyters/so that ỹ vawewardes of bothe hoostes lay within halfe a myle of other. And than in the mornynge the duke of Athens haynge the rule of the Frenche kynges vawewarde/set vpon ỹ Englysshe hoost/which had so fensed them selfe with woode and trees that the Frenche speres myght nat wynne to them/for the Englysshemen bete them so with arowes that they turned ouer bothe hors and man. And in the same season the duke of Normandye kynge Johñs son / whiche was leder of a nother hoost / assayled them vpon a nother parte/but these.iii.battels dyd lytell hurte to the Englysshemen/for they slewe so many by shotte of arowes/that these.iii.hoostes were discomfyt. Than kynge Johñ seynge this/comforted his people / and he hym selfe with a freshe company set vpon them agayne / but the Englysshemen kept them so to gether & fought so sore/that the Frenchemen gaue backe/ whome the Englysshemen than fersly folowed and slewe of them without pyte / where there was slayne the duke of Burgoyne/ the duke of Athens / syr Johan Cleremount marshall of Fraũce with many lordes/ baronettes/knyghtes/& men of armes/to the nombre of.xvii.C.& iii.M.of other meane persons. B

battell at Poyters

And there was taken prisoners Johñ kynge of Fraũce/Philyppe his.iiii.sonne/the erle of Poeteowe/the erle of Ewe/the erle of Languyle/the erle of Tankeruyle/the Archebysshoppe of Sens/the erles of Dampmatyne/Vandosme/of Salysbruche/and of Moyson/and many other great lordes/Baronettes and knyghtes and men of name/to the nombre of.xvi.C. And after this fylde thus wonne/the prince returned with his prisoners to Burdeux/and sone after that the prince with his prisoners toke shyppynge and aryued in Englande/and brought them thorowe the citye of London into westmyster/where kynge Edwarde syttynge in his estate in westmyster hall/receyued them with honour. After ẏ there was a solempne Justyce in Smythfylde/where than were present ẏ kynge of Englande/the Frenche kynge/& the kyng of Scott/with many other noble estates/wherof the most parte of the straungers were prisoners.

Kynge Johan of Fraunce takyn prisoner.

¶ Also in the.xxxiii.yere of kynge Edwarde syr Robert Knolles with other of his retenew/with ayde of the kynges men of Nauerne warred in Brettayne/and toke many castels and holdes & many prisoners/& toke great sõmes of money for sauyng of townes & raunsomes of prisoners.

¶ Also in the.xxxiiii.yere/kynge Edwarde with the prince his son/and the duke of Lancaster sayled ouer vnto Caleys/and so went to the contrey of Champayne/to whome dyuers lordes of the duchye of Burgoyne came and gaue the kynge.xxx.M.li. that he shulde do no hurt in that contrey. wherfore he departed thens and went towarde Parys/and his hoost lodged nyghe to Parys/redy to gyue battell/but ẏ bysshoppe of Beaux chauncellour of Normãdye with other/toke a day of truse to conclude a peace/at whiche day at a place within a myle of Charters/the duke of Lantaster/the erle of warwyke and Northampton appered for kynge Edwarde/& for Charles than eldyst son to kynge Johñ/whiche before was made Regent of Fraunce/there appered the sayd bysshoppe of Beaux/and dyuers other lordes/whiche peace was thus concluded/that kynge Edwarde shulde haue all the landes that he than had in Gascoyn and Guyan/to hym and to his heyres without doynge for them any homage. And that kynge Edwarde shulde gyue vp all his tytle ẏ he claymed to the crowne of Fraunce. And also that the Frenche kynge shulde pay for his raunsome.iii.Millyons of Scutes/whiche amount to.v.C.M.li. And also ẏ kynge Edwarde shulde nat alye hym with the Flemynges/nor ayde them agaynst kynge Johñ nor his heyres kynges of Fraunce.

the kyng of fraũce raunsomed.

¶ After whiche treatye thus concluded/kynge Edwarde returned into Englande/and after kynge Edwarde and kynge Johan at Caleys were bothe sworne to mayntayne ẏ sayd artycles/and than kynge Johan was delyuered and went into Fraunce/whiche was.iiii.yere after that he was taken/and kynge Edwarde had Johan duke of Amon and mayne/whiche was kynge Johans sonne/and Johan duke of Aluerne/and.viii.other erles delyuered hym for hostages/& he with them than returned into Englande.

¶ Also after this a companye of dyuers nacyons called the companyons/assembled them in the contrey of Champayn wherof ẏ captayns were englysshemen/agaynst whome the Frenche king sent.iii.erles to subdewe them with a great power with them/but the Frenchemen were discomfyt/and one of the erles was slayne/and.ii.of them taken prisoners/and these companye cõtynued.iiii.yeres/to the nombre of.lx.M. And in the same tyme a lyke company assembled in Italye whiche dyd moche hurt.

The cõpanions

¶ In the.xxxvii.yere of kynge Edwarde/kyng Johan of Fraunce came ouer agayne into Englande of his free wyll to sporte hym and had great chere. But the nexte yere after he fell sycke at the Sauey and there dyed/and then Charles his son was crowned kynge in Parys. And in the same yere/the kynge of Cypres and the kynge of Scottes came into Englande to speke with kynge Edwarde. Also sone after this prince Edwarde sayled to Burdeux/and receyued possessyon of Guyan/that his father had newely gyuen hym/& dyd homage therfore to his father. And in ẏ same season there was a great battell in Brytteyn/fought betwene Charles de Bloys/& syr Johñ Momforde for the tytle of that dukedome/but by ẏ ayde of Englysshemen/syr Johñ Momforde had the victory & Charles was slayne/& sone after that/Charles than beynge kynge of Fraunce/toke an order that the dukedome of Bryttayen shulde remayne to syr Johñ Momforde and his heyres for euer.

Kynge Johan of Fraunce dyed in London

battell in brytten.

¶ Also about the.xl.yere of kynge Edwarde/ Peters kynge of Castell was expulsed by the ayde of the Frenchemen by Henry his bastarde brother. But this Peter by the ayde of prince Edwarde fought with his brother Henry and put hym to flyght and slewe.v.M.of his men/ and restored Peter to dyuers cityes and holdes/ whiche he before had lost. But after that his brother Henry entred into Castell agayne/ and in proces wan the contrey agayne/ and toke his brother Peter and beheded hym.

¶ Also about the.xlii.yere of kynge Edwarde/ the erles of Armenake/ of Dalbret/ and of Perygot/ with dyuers other lordes of Guyan appelled prince Edwarde to Charles the Frenche kynge/ that prince Edwarde had broken ỳ peace made betwene the.ii.kinges/ kynge Edwarde and kynge Johan/ and one great cause that they layde agaynst prince Edwarde was because he leueyed a fowage in Guyan agaynst ỳ myndes of the lordes/ where the contrey ought to be free. where vpon kynge charles sent his letters to prince Edwarde/ cõmaundynge hym to appere at Parys to answere there/ wherwith prince Edwarde was nat content/ and sayde he wolde nat appere before hym but with his basenet on his hede and.lx.men of warre/ and sayd he receyued his lande of his father the kynge of Englande/ and yf any myslorder were/ it ought to be determyned before his father in Englande/ wherupon newe debate and varyaunce began betwene these.ii.kynges/ that kynge Edwarde sent ouer the duke of Lancaster/ whiche landed at Caleys with a stronge power and went to Turney and Ayre/ and wasted the contrey/ and after went towarde Harflete in Normandye/ & after from thens to the contrey of Poyteou/ and the Frenche kynge sent the duke of Burgoyne/ & the duke of Barre into the sayd contreys with a great power/ whiche toke many holdes and dyd great displeasure to the englysshemen there.

Prince edwarde cõmoned.

¶ Also about this tyme there was a great pestylence in Englande/ and after a great derthe/ that whete was worthe.xl.ß.a bussell.

¶ Also after that/ syr Robert Knolles/ with the lorde fitz water/ and lorde Grauntson/ and with a great company of Soudyers entred sayne Omers/ and so to Aras/ and so to Parys/ & whan they sawe that the frenchemen wolde gyue them no battell/ they returned towarde Normãdye/ and so to the erledome of Angeo. But than varyance fell betwene syr Robert Knolles and the lorde Fitz water/ and lorde Grauntson/ wherfore syr Robert Knolles with the floure of the Archers went into Brytten/ and than the Frenche kynge sent the marshall of Fraũce with a great power agaynst the lorde Fitz water/ and lorde Grauntson/ and gaue vnto them a battell where the englysshemen were discomfyt/ & the lorde Grauntson was there taken & .iii. C. englysshemen slayne and the rest taken prisoners and put to flyght.

Syr robert knolles.

battell in Brytten

¶ Also in the.xlv.yere of kynge Edwarde/ the Frenche kynge contynued hys warre so sore in Guyan/ and many dyuers skyrmysshes were betwene the Frenchemen and the Englysshemen/ but most cõmenly alway the englysshemen were put to the worse/ and many holdes and townes were taken from them/ for the people of the contrey fauoured nat the englysshemen/ because of ỳ great Taskes that prince Edwarde had gathered there of them/ and the citye of Lymoge and other cityes rebelled agaynst prince Edwarde. wherfore prince Edwarde perceyuynge all this/ and what for lacke of money/ & what for sykenesse and maladyes that he had/ he departed into Englande leauynge behynde hym the duke of Lancaster/ and his brother the erle of Cambryge to rule Galcoyn/ but sone after that they came into Englande.

¶ Also in the. xlvi. yere of kynge Edwarde / the kynge sent the erle of Penbroke with a great
companye to fortefye the towne of Rochell/but he was met in the see with a companye of Spa-
nyardes/betwene whome there was a cruell fyght/but the englysshemen were discomfyt / and ỹ
erle of Penbroke was there taken with a.C.lx.mo prisoners/& the most parte of his men slayne
and drowned/and many englysshe shyppes taken/and sone after that the towne of Rochell was battell in
yelden to the dukes of Burgoyne and Barry to the Frenche kynges vse. the see.

¶ Also in the.xlviii.yere the duke of Lancaster / syr Johñ Gaunt / & Edmonde of Langley his
brother landed at Caleys with a great power/and so went forth to Doulons and Corby & passed
the water of Somme/and after passed the ryuer of Seyne and so vnto Bordeaux/and spoyled
the contrey as they went/ & were neuer fought with saue onely at a skyrmysshe they lost.l.speres
and.xx.archers/whiche strangled from theyr company.

¶ Also in the xlviii.yere/pope Gregory sent.ii.bysshoppes to intreate for peace betwene the.ii.
kynges/but no full peace coude be than concluded/but yet they obteyned & abstynente of warre
to a certayne day/and after that they obteyned a longer day of abstynence of warre/ but alway
in ỹ season the Frenche kynge wan many townes and holdes/aswell in Guyan as in Brytten.

¶ Also in the.l.yere of this kynge/there was suche sycknesse and mortalyte/ aswell in Etalye as
in Englande that innumerable people dyed.

¶ Also in the.li.yere of kynge Edwarde / he called his parlyament at westmynster / and asked a
Subsidye of his cõmons for the defence of his enemyes/where vnto it was answered that they
myght no lenger bere suche charges/& sayd forther that they knewe that the kynge had ynough
if it were well guyded. And forther they complayned of dyuers offycers/ & specially of the lorde
Mortymer and dame Alys Piers/ wherfore the commons prayed that they myght be remoued
from the kynge/whiche request by the meanes of prince Edwarde the kyng graunted/and after
that the commons graunted the kinges pleasure. And sone after prince Edwarde dyed at west- Prince
mynster the. viii. day of July/and after was buryed at Canterburye. edwarde
dyed.

¶ In this yere also began a great Cisme in the churche of Rome/for after ỹ dethe of pope Gre- Cisme.
gorye/there were chosyn.ii.popes/that harde it was to knowe whiche was indubitat pope/ that
by many yeres after there was euer.ii.popes.

¶ Also in the same yere/the xxi.day of June/the yere of chryst.M.CCC.lxxvii.kynge Edwarde
dyed and is buryed at westmynster.

¶ This kynge Edwarde whan he dyed had.iiii.sons / that is to say Leonell duke of Clarence/
Johñ of Gaunt duke of Lancester / Edmonde of Langley duke of yorke / and Thomas of
wodstoke erle of Cambrygge.

¶ This kynge Edwarde ỹ thyrde though that he was occupyed all the tyme of his lyfe in warre/
yet he was so circumspecte that he euer toke hede to the cõmen welthe of his realme / and ordred
and stablysshed his lawes meruelously well/and had in his dayes. xxv. or. xxvi. parlyamentes /
where there were many good statutes and actes made for the commyn welthe of the lande / as
appereth in the bokes of his statutes.

Richardus.ij.

Urban.

P ¶ Urban was nexte pope/the yere of Chryst. M. CCC. lxxviii. he hylde the see. xi. yere. P

¶ Wyncelant.

E ¶ wyncelant was nexte Emperour/the yere of chryst. M. CCC. lxxix. he hylde the Empyre. xxii. yere/but he was vnprofytable to the Empyre therfore he was deposed. E

Rycharde the seconde.

B Richarde the seconde of that name/ & son to prince Edwarde eldyst son to kynge Edwarde the. iii. beynge of. xi. yere of age/ was crowned kynge of Englande the. xv. day of July/the yere of Chryst. M. CCC. lxxvii. In the. ii. yere of this kynges reyne/certayne galeys and other shippes/were sent by Charles kynge of Fraunce with a great companye/ whiche came into dyuers hauyns in Englande and dyd moche hurte/and at the last came into Thames/and so to Grauysende and brent parte of that towne/and returned into Fraunce agayne. And in the same yere / the erle of Cambrydge the kynges vncle went into Fraunce with. viii. M. men/and passed the water of Sōme/and so forthe to Troys and wan it/ and so passed to the contrey of Gascoyne/and so into Brytteyn / where syr Johñ of Mounforde duke of Brytteyn gladly receyued them. Anone after this the cōmons of Englande arose/and specially in Essex and Kent / and made them Capteyns / of whome the chefe they called Jacke Strawe/another wyll wawe/another wat Tyler / and another Jacke Sheparde / whiche came into the Towre of London where the kynge was / and there they toke the Archebysshoppe of Caunterbury/the lorde of saynt Johans/and a frere the kynges Confessour / and at the Towre hyll smote of theyr hedes/and slewe and robbed all the straungers in Sothewarke/ & toke with them all the Sentwary men in westmyster/and saynt Martyns/and brent the Sauey the duke of Lancasters place/and spoyled saynt Johans and the Innes of court/and brent theyr bokes / and slewe as many men of lawe and questmongers as they coude fynde / & toke out all the prisoners in all the prisons about London/and after brought the kynge out of the Toure/ & caused hym to ryde thorowe parte of the citye. And in Smythfilde made a proclamacyon in the kynges presence with smal reuerence. And thus they contynued seterday and sonday/& vpon the mōday one willyam walworthe Mayre of London disdaynynge Jacke strawe his pryde & his tyrranye/ amonge the multytude and prese of the people in the strete (as well of the cōmons of the citye as of other) came boldely vnto Jacke strawe and wonded hym to dethe/and shortely smote of his hede/and set it vpon a speres ende and cryde kynge Rycharde kynge Rycharde/and when the rebelles behylde theyr captayns hede/they fled as shepe/and many of them were slayne and taken. wherfore the kynge afterwarde made the sayd Mayre syr willyam walworthe and. v. other of the Aldermen knyghtes. Also in the same tyme the cōmons of Northfolke came to the Abbey of Burye/and there slewe one of the kynges Justyce Johñ Candysshe and the prior of the place / but after the rebelles were taken and put to dethe.

Jacke strawe.

Jacke strawe slayne.

¶ Also in the. v. yere of this kynge/there was a great erthe quake in Englande / wherof the lyke was neuer sene before. Also about the same tyme ẏ bysshoppe of Norwyche went into Flaūders by the popes lycence/with a great power and wanne Dunkyrke and Grauelyn/& brent. xl. shyppes and moche goodes beynge within them / but after there fell a syckenesse of the flyckes and other diseases amonge his soudears/that he was fayne to returne into Englande.

¶ The tytle of Edwarde the. iiii.

¶ In the. vii. yere of this kyng/a great plyament was holden at westmyster/where many dukes and erles were made/and Roger Mortymer son to Edmonde Mortymer/and Dame Philyppe eldyst doughter to syr Leonell/ seconde son of Edwarde the thyrde / was proclaymed heyre apparant/whiche syr Roger went after into Irelande & there was slayne by the wylde Irysshemen. B

¶ Charles.

F ¶ Charles the. vi. was nexte Frenche kynge / the yere of chryst. M. CCC. lxxx. he made great warre agaynst them of Gaunt/and other of the Flemynges that wolde nat obey theyr duke/ and slewe of them. xl. M. F

¶ Lewys.

T ¶ Lewys called Lewys de marle/was nexte erle of Flaunders. T

Bonyface.

¶ Bonyface was nexte pope/he hylde the see.xiiii.yere.

¶ This syr Roger Mortymer had issue.ii.sonnes/Edmonde & Roger/and.ii. doughters Anne and Alys that was made a nonne / the.ii. sayd sonnes dyed without issue / and Anne the eldyst doughter was maryed to Rycharde erle of Cambrygge / whiche was son to Edmonde of Langley/before named whiche had issue betwene them Richarde duke of yorke father to kynge Edwarde the.iiii.as after shalbe shewed.

battell in the see.

¶ In the.x.yere of this kynge / the erle of Arondell was sent into Guyan to strengthe the souldyars there / but in the se he mette with a flote of Flemynges laden with Rochell wyne/and set vpon them and toke them/Amonge the whiche was taken the Admyrall of Fraunce.

¶ In the.xi.yere Thomas of woostocke than duke of Glocester/ þ kynges vncle þ erle of Arondell/the erles of warwyke/Darby/and Notyngham/consyderynge howe the kynge & the lande was ladde/caused a parlyament to be called at London/and those lordes that knewe them selfes faurye fledde out of the lande and neuer came agayne/that is to say / Alexander Archebysshop of yorke/Leoncll Uere markes of Deuelyn / and syr Myghell Delapole erle of Sutfolke and Chauncellour of Englande. And at this parlyament syr Robert Treuilyan the chefe Justyce of Englande/syr Nicholas Brenebet late mayre of London / syr Johan Salysbury / syr Johan Beuchampe stewarde of the kyngs houle/syr Symon Beuerley/syr Jaines Bernet/syr Robert Belknappe chefe Justyce of the cõmon place/and a seriant of armes called Ulke / were by auctoryte of þ parlyament atteynt of treason/and put to execucyon at Tyborne and at the Towre hyll/and Johñ Holt/Johñ/Loctoñ/ Rycharde Gray / wyllyam Burgh / and Robert Fulthorpe Justyce/were exyled the lande forever.

þ kynges counsellours atteynt of treason.

Johan of Gaunte wẽt into spayne.

¶ In the.xiiii.yere of this kynge/Johñ of Gaunt duke of Lancaster went into Spayne with a great armye/and claymed to be kynge there by the tytle of his wyfe Constaunce doughter to Peter late before kynge of Spayne / as is before reherled / and with the helpe of the kynge of Portyngale droue Henry kynge of Spayne to take a peace and a concorde with hym / whiche was concluded thus/that Henry kynge of Spayne shulde mary Constaũce the eldyst doughter of the duke of Lancaster/that was ryght heyre to Spayne/& that he shulde gyue the duke. viii. charyottes laded with wedges of golde/& yerely to pay to the duke and his wyfe. x. M. markes durynge theyr lyues. After whiche thynge parfyted and done / the duke with the kynge of Portyngale departed/and after maryed his other doughter to the sayd kynge of Portyngale.

A ryot in Fletestrete.

¶ In the.xv.yere of this kynge/a seruant of the bysshoppe of Salysburye/ whiche was treasorer of Englande/toke a horselofe from a bakers basket in Fletestrete/ and when the baker came to haue recouered his lofe/the bysshoppes seruant drake his hede with his dagger / and the inhalytaunce arose to haue brought this bysshoppes seruant to prison/but his felowes rescued hym/& than the people in a furye/wolde haue entryd into the bysshoppes place with force/and the other made stronge resystence/so at the last the Mayre with dyuers of the Aldermen and Sherysses/ came thyder with a great compame/but þ more the people increased the worse they were to rule/ that nat withstandynge the Mayres prelence they assauted styll the bysshoppes place / that it was longe tyme or they coude be pacefyed/wherof worde came to the bysshop of Salysburye beynge at wyndesore with the kynge / that what by the meanes of the bysshoppe of Caunterburye then Chancellour of Englande the complaynt was made so greuous to the kynge / that the Mayre was discharged of the rule of the cuye/and the lybertes leased into the kynges handes / and syr Edwarde Dalyngrygge knyght made gouerner of the cuye. And the kynge and his coũsell toke suche displeasure with the cuye/that the courtes in westmynster were remoued vnto yorke/and þ terme kept there . But then the kynge and his counsell perceyuynge it was nat so conuenyent for the welthe of the realme it was remoued agayne to London / but yet the kynges displeasure

The terme remoued to yorke.

towardes the citye somewhat styll contynued. Therfore ỹ citye made dyuers meanes to obteyne his fauour/and at the last by meanes of the quene/ and specially by one doctor Graunsende byshoppe of London/they opteyned the kynges fauour agayne. And after they receyued the kyng into the citye/where they made many goodly stages and thynges of pleasure. And after gaue to the kynge a great sõme of money and many other great gyftes of pleasure/and so at the last obtayned his fauour / and were agayne restored to theyr lybertes by the meanes of the sayde byshoppe of London.

¶ And in the.xvii.yere/the kynges wyfe quene Anne dyed/and is buryed at westmynster.

¶ In the.xviii.yere of kynge Rychard / the heresyes of Johan wykelyffe began to sprynge in Englande/and the more because of the Cisme of the.ii.popes.

¶ Also in the.xix.yere/this kynge Rychard maryed Isabell doughter to the Frenche kynge at Caleys/and after brought her into London with a great tryumphe. And also in the same yere the towne of Brest was delyuered vnto the duke of Britteyn / wherfore the duke of Glocester after that sayd to the kynge / that it had ben more honour to the kynge to put his body to payne to wynne a stronge towne and holde/than to gyue vp ỹ whiche was gotten by his progenytours by great difficulte / wherupon discencyon fell betwene the kynge and hym. And after that the duke perceyuynge howe the kynge was myslad by certayne persons/intendynge a reformacyon for the welthe of the realme/caused an assemble to be at Arondell of dyuers lordes and other / at whiche assemble there met the sayd duke the erle of Arondell / the erle of warwyke / the erle of Notyngham/the byshoppe of Caunterbury and dyuers other spirituall lordes/and sware eche to other secretely / to put theyr wylles and powers to auoyde from the kynge the duke of Lancaster / and the duke of yorke / and other whiche mysgouerned the realme / but the erle of Notyngham vttred this conspiracye to the kynge / wherfore the kynge sodaynly and secretely toke ỹ duke of Glocester and sent hym to Caleys / where by his cõmaundement he was shortely after strangled in his bedde and so murdred. And after the kynge called a parlyament at westmynster/where the erle of Arondell was Judged to dethe and beheded at the Towre hyll/ and ỹ erle of warwyke banyshed into the Ile of man for euer/and dyuers other persons cõmytted to perpetuall prison. And in this same parlyament all the actes made in the parlyament before the.xi.yere of kynge Rychard were adnulled / and in the same yere Johñ of Gaunt duke of Lancaster dyed.

Conspiracye.

¶ Also in the.xxi.yere/the people of the lande greatly murmured and grudged/at the myslorder of the kynge for dyuers causes/ one was for that he had leuyed many exaccyons and charges of the people/and wasted it & gyuen it to lyght persons. And also for because that the duke of Glocester was secretly murdred without proces of the lawe. And also for that he wolde chose Sheryffes and other offycers at his owne wyll and pleasure/without aduyse of any discrete cõsell. Also another cause was that he wolde rebuke the Judges yf they gaue any iugement contrarye to his mynde/wherfore they gaue many iugementes contrary to the order of the lawe. And also that before his parlyament he wolde sende his letters to Sheryffes / cityes / and borowes / commaundynge them to chose suche knyghtes of the shyre and suche citezyns and burgeses / as he hym selfe wolde apoynt and name. And also for that he cõmaunded the Sheriffes of his shyres and other offycers/to cause the people to make certayne generall othes / and to wrytte & to seale certayne bondes and wrytynges for the performance of the same othes. And also for ỹ he caused and compelled many men of great substaunce to seale certayne blanke charters / and after put i the sõmes/and wrote in them certayne clauses to the vtter vndoynge of them that sealed them. And also an other rumour ranne vpon the kynge/ỹ he had set Englande to ferme to.iii.psons/ that was syr Johñ Busshe/syr Johñ Bagot/and syr Henry Grene.

the artycles whiche caused the pepie to murmur agaynste the kyng

¶ Also sone after the forsayd parlyament/a great discorde fell betwene the duke of Northfolke whiche before was erle of Notyngham/and Henry Bolingbrake sonne to Johñ of Gaunt than duke of Herforde/ and the duke of Herforde accused the other that he had taken.iiii. M. markes of the kynges/wherwith he shulde haue waged certayne Soudyers/& conuerted it to his owne vse/ vpon whiche tryall they shulde haue waged battell/ but at the last bothe these dukes were banysshed the lande. And than the duke of Herforde sayled into Fraunce and there tarryed/and the duke of Northfolke went into Uenyce and there dyed.

the kyng sayled in to Irelãde.

¶ Also in the.xii. yere of this kynge/the kynge with a great armye sayled into Irelande/and there conquered the lande and prospered marueylously/and set the contrey in good order. But than anone tythynges there came to the kynge/that Henry Bolyngbroke duke of Herforde was landed in Englande/at a place called Rauyns Spore in the Northe contrey/and proclayned hym selfe duke of Lancaster/and with that moche people resorted vnto hym/ wherfore the kyng in all hast came ouer into Englande with a small companye/ and lafte moche of his ordynance behynde hym and came to the castell of Flynt/and there rested hym to the intent to gather more strength. But in the meane whyle the duke was cõmyn vnto Brystowe with a great companye and there toke syr willyam Scrope erle of wyltshyre/ syr Johan Bussy/ and syr Johñ Grene/ whiche.iii. anone had theyr hedes smytten of/& syr Johñ Bagot was taken there the same tyme/ but he escaped agayne and fled into Irelande/ but after that he was taken agayne and brought vnto London and put into Newgate. whan the kynge harde of the strength of the duke/ the kynge and all that euer were about hym feared sore/wherfore one Thomas Percye erle of Worcester stewarde of the kynges house contrary to his alegeaunce/brake his whyte rodde openly in the kynges hall/& bad euery man shyfte for hym selfe/ wherby the kynges seruantes went away and there the kynge was lafte comfortles. So that he was shortely after taken and brought to ỹ duke/whiche in contynently brought hym to London/ and whan he was nyghe the cytye he sent kynge Rychard secretely to the Towre. And dyuers wylde persons of the cytye herynge therof/ assembled a great nombre/to the intent to haue taken kynge Rychard/and to haue slayne hym or that he had cõmyn to the Towre/ for ỹ great cruelte that he before tyme had vsed to the cytye/ But the Mayre and other discrete cõmyners herynge of theyr purpose/ gathered another companye and by good polecye/but nat without great difficulte/put those wylde felowes from theyr purpose. Than anone after there was a parlyament called at westmynster/ where many of the artycles before reherced were layde to the kynges charge/ that he had mysgouerned the realme/ and that he was nat worthy therfore to be the prince or gouernour of a realme/ whiche thynges he confessed hym selfe by his mouthe/and renounced and resygned vp all his kyngly maieste/ & all the tytle and tyght that he had to the crowne/and further released to all lordes spirituall and temporall/and to all other of euery degree/all homage and fealte that euer they made or auowed to hym. And than the kynge by the hole consent of all the lordes & the cõmons in the sayd parlyament was deposed of his kyngly dignyte/ & all they by one assent/ chase the sayd Henry duke of Harforde for the great manhode and wysdome that they sawe in hym aboue all other to be kynge of Englande. And thus this kynge Rychard was deposed/ the yere of Chryst. M. CCC. xCix. the last day of Septẽbre. And he was fyrst buryed at Langley/but he lyeth nowe at westmynster.

henry bolingbroke landed.

the kyng came agayne in to Englande.

the kyng taken pr

Innocent.

P ¶ Innocent was nexte pope/the yere of Chryst.M.CCCC.iiii.he hylde the see.ii.yere. P

Robert.

E ¶ Robert was nexte Emperour/the yere of Chryst.M.CCCC.i.he hylde the empyre.x.yere. E

Henry the.iiii.

B Henry the.iiii.son to Johan of Gaunt / the thyrde son of Edwarde the.iii.was crowned kynge of Englãde the.xiii.day of October the yere of Chryst.M.CCC.xC.ix.and immedyatly after the sayd parlyament contynuynge all the actes made in the.xxi.yere of Rychарde the.ii. were adnulled.And all the actes made in ỹ parlyament the.xi.yere of kyng Rychарde/were agayne confyrmed.

Conspyracye.

¶ Also in the fyrst yere of this kyng/the duke of Albemarle came & shewed the kynge than beynge at wyndesore / that he and the duke of Surrey / the duke of Excester/and the erle of Salysburye/and the erle of Glocester and other moo/were accorded to make a mummynge on Twelfte day at nyght/and that they purposed to sle the kyng / wherfore the kynge sodaynly departed and came to London for socour and counsell / wherfore these lordes when they knewe they were bewrayed they fledde / & shortely after they were taken all and beheded/& theyr hedes set vpon London bryge.And in this whyle Rychарde late kyng was remoued from the castell of Ledys in Kent/& sent vnto Pomefret castell/ where sone after he was put to dethe.But of the maner of his dethe be dyuers opinyons / for some sayd that he was famyshed and kept from mete.v. days / wherfore he dyed for honger / and some sayd that one syr Piers of Exton with . viii. of his company fell vpon this Rychарde late kynge & slewe hym.But as sone as they smote at hym/he shortely recouere one of theyr axes and slewe.iii.of them/but at the last he was wonded to dethe by the handes of the sayd Piers.And when he was deed he was layde open vysaged in the mynster of Pountfret / & after that brought to the cytye of London and layde agayne in Poules with open vysage/to the intent that his dethe myght be openly knowen.And after he was caryed vnto Langley and there buryed/ but after he was remoued by kynge Henry the.v.in the fyrst yere of his reyne/and buryed in westmynster.

the dethe of kynge rychарde the.ii.

¶ After the deposynge of this kynge Rychарde/kyng Henry founde great treasour / what in his treasourye & what in other places / in money & iewels / to the value of.viii.M.li. But yet here ye must note,that.xl.s. in those dayes was better than. xl. s. is at this present day / whiche is nowe the.xxi.yere of kynge Henry the.viii.for at those dayes. v. grotes made an ounce / and nowe at this day.xi.grotes maketh an ounce. 1530

¶ Also in the same yere / the kynge sent Isabell late quene and wyfe to kynge Rychарde / into Fraũce vnto her father the Frenche kynge with great ryches / in discharge of all her dowery in Englande/whiche was after maryed to one Charles son and heyre to the duke of Orlyaance.

¶ Also in the seconde yere of this kynge/a knyght called Roger Claryngton & his.ii.seruantes/ and the prior of Launde and.viii.freres Mynours or gray freres / and some of them bachelers of dyuinyte/were drawyn and hanged at Tyborne for treason. In this tyme a discencyon fell betwene one Owen of Glendor a welcheman / and the lorde Gray of Ruthyn / whiche Owen toke the lorde Gray prisoner / and compelled hym to marye his doughter / and kept hym styll in wales tyll he dyed/wherwith the kynge toke displeasure / & came into wales with a great power/ and Owen with his people fled into the mountaynes and there kept hym/ that the kynge cowde nat wyne vnto hym/wherfore the kynge returned.

a prior & viii. freres hanged at tyborne for treason.

B

¶ Philyppe.

F ¶ Philyppe duke of Burgoyne son to Johñ kynge of Fraũce/ maryed Margaryt doughter to Lewys erle of Flaũders/and by her was erle of Flaunders. F

C C

dux surrey brauwent forte ad rivet that ally power salsbury tres ense peribat in bristow spensor in pleshy parkby hostat.

Henricus.iiij.

Gregory. Alexander.

P ¶ Gregory was nexte pope/but he was deposyd.
¶ Alexander was nexte pope/he hylde the see one monthe. P

E E

B ¶ Also in the.iii.yere of this kynge/a discencyon fell betwene the kynge & syr Thomas Percye erle of worcester/that the sayd erle and syr Henry Percye his neuewe son and heyre to the erle of Northūberlande/gaue the kynge a great battell at Shroysbury / where the sayd erle was taken and syr Henry Percye slayne/& on the kynges parte/Henry the kynges eldyst son beynge prince / was wounded/and the erle of Staffordе was slayne & many other noble men / and other were slayne vpon bothe partes/& after the erle was beheded. And sone after this the Duches of Bryttayne came into Englande and was maryed vnto the kynge. Sone after this the Emperour of Rome called Robert/came into Englande to se the contrey and to disporte hym/ and had great chere of the kynge. battel at Shroysburye.

¶ Also about the.vi.yere of this kynge/Rycharde Skrope archebysshop of Caunterburye/and the lorde Mombray marshall of Englandewith other to them alyed/gathered great strength to the intent to haue put downe the kynge. wherfore the kynge gathered his power/and sodaynly mette w̄ them besyde yorke/where at a skyrmysshe he made betwene them / they were bothe taken. For whiche rebellyon they were there demyd to dethe/and after they were bothe beheded. skyrmysshe at yorke.

¶ Also in this kynges dayes/and ofte tymes in the tyme of kynge Rycharde the seconde / there were many chalenged other/and appeiled other for treason. For the whiche they waged battell / & he ỹ was vanquesshed was put to dethe as a traytour/whether he were appellant or defendāt.

¶ Also about the.ix.yere of this kynge/one Ryse Apdee a welcheman for fauour that he bare to Owen of Glendour/rebelled agayne the kynge / but at the last he was taken and brought vnto London and there drawne/hanged/and quartred.

¶ Also sone after that about the.xii.yere of his reyne/the kynge sent his sonnes/ Thomas duke of Clarence/Johñ duke of Bedforde / and Umfrey duke of Gloceſter and dyuers other lordes with a great power into Fraūce / to helpe the duke of Dyauunce agayne the duke of Burgon / whiche landed in Normandye/and so forthe went to Burdeux and toke many holdes and many prisoners/and after returned with them into Englande. voyage to fraunce

¶ Also in the.xiiii.yere of his reyne / kynge Henry intended to take a voyage to visyte the sepulture of our lorde at Jerusalem/and made newe Galeys therfore/because there was a Prophecy sayd that he shulde neuer dye tyll he had be at Jerusalem / and in the preparynge of this / he fell sodaynly sycke at saynt Edwardes shryne at westmynster/wherfore they bare hym into ỹ abbottes place there into a chambre. And whan the kynge was somwhat come to hym selfe/he asked where he was/& his seruantes tolde hym he was in the abbot of westmynsters place / in a chamber called Jerusalem/ and whan the kynge harde that the chambre was called Jerusalem / he knewe well ỹ he shulde dye. And therfore he made hym redy vnto god/and there shortely after dyed/in the.xx. day of Marche/the yere of Chryst. M. CCCC. xii. And after was brought to Caunterburye and there buryed. B

F F

T T

Henricus.v.

Johan.

P ¶ Johñ was nexte pope/the yere of Chryst. M.CCCC.x. he hylde the see.x. yere and more/ and was deposed at the counsell of Constaunce P

E

Sygismounde.

¶ Sygismounde was nexte Emperour/the yere of Chryst. M.CCCC.xi. in his tyme were.ii. generall counsels at Constaunce and Basell. E

Henry the fyfte.

B Henry the fyfte of that name / and son to Henry the.iiii. was crowned kynge of Englande the.ix. day of August/the yere of Chryst M.CCCC.xii. he was borne at Monmouthe in wales / and therfore he is called kynge Henry of Monmouthe. This Henry before the dethe of his father applyed hym selfe to vyce and insolence / and vsed ryotous & wylde companye. But after that he was admytted to gouerne ẏ lande/ he became a newe man/and turned all his wyldenesse to sobernesse / and his vyces to vertue. And than he gaue sufficyent rewardes to all his olde wylde cõpany that were his familyers/& charged all them vpon payne of theyr lyues that they shulde nat come within. x. myles of his presens. And after his coronacyon / he caused the corps of kynge Rycharde the.ii. to be taken vp at Langley/& with great solempnyte buryed agayne at westmyster/ and ordayned there.ii. tapers to brenne perpetually vpon his graue/and euery weke a solempne Deryge and masse to be songe for hym/and certayne money to be gyuen in almesse. the king exyled his olde wylde familyers.

¶ Also in the.ii. yere of his reyne/one syr Johñ olde castell knyght was appeched of Heresye and taken/and he escaped and fledde into wales. But after that the adherentes of the sayd syr Johñ gathered/a great nombre of people & assembled them in a fylde nyghe saynt Gylles nyhhe London. But the kynge herynge therof / sodaynly gathered his people and entryd the fylde vpon them or they were fully assembled / and vanquesshed them and toke them prisoners / and after caused. xxx. and mo of them to be iudged / whiche were hanged vpon galouse in the same fylde and there brent. battel at saint gyles.

¶ Also in the.iii. yere of this kyng Henry/he was put in mynde by his lordes spirituall and temporall/to make warre vpon the frenche kynge/for the tytle and ryght that he had to Normãdye/ Gascoyne/& Guyan. wherupon he sent his imbassadours to the frenche kynge Charles the.vi. & also desyred to haue Katheryn his doughter in maryage/wherunto it was answered by the coũsell of Fraunce that they had no leyser to answere suche tryfelinge busynesse. And some wryters affyrme that the frenche kynge sent kynge Henry worde that he was to yonge to enterpryse any warre/and in derisyon sent vnto hym a tonne full of tennes balles / whiche was more mete for hym and his lordes to play with / than to meddyll with any warres. wherfore the kynge by the aduyse of his counsell/made quycke prouisyon for to warre/as after shalbe shewed.

¶ Also in the same yere there was a generall counsell of all the clargye of Christendome/holdyn in ẏ citye of Constaunce in hyghe Almayne/where the opinyons of wykelyffe were condempned for Heresyes/whiche counsell contynued by the space of.iiii. yeres/and than the olde Cisme of the two popes was determyned/and one newe pope chosen called the. v. Martyn.

¶ Also whan the kynge had made prouisyon for his warre in the. iiii. yere of his reyne / he with his lordes rodde thorowe London and so to Southampton where his armye went with hym/ but whyle he was shyppynge his people / Rycharde erle of Chambrydge sonne to Edwarde of Langley/the. iiii. son to kynge Edwarde the. iii. whiche Rycharde maryed Anne doughter to Roger Mortymer son to Philyp onely doughter of Leonell.ii. son to kyng Edwarde ẏ thyrde. the fyrst voyage ĩ to fraũce B

F F

T ¶ Johñ.

¶ Johñ son to Philyppe was nexte duke of Burgon and erle of Flaunders / he caused one of his seruantes to slee the duke of Orlyaunce/but after that the sayd duke Johñ was slayne. T

Martyn.

¶ Martyn was nexte pope/he hylde the see .xiii. yere.

And syr Rycharde Skrope treſourer of Englande/and syr Thomas Gray knyght / conſpyred treaſon agaynſt the kynge/& intended to haue ſlayne the kynge. wherfore theſe .iii. were taken and therof areyned of treaſon/and therfore there beheded. And ſome wryters affyrme that the frenche kynge hyred them therto/& for the accomplyſſhement of this ſayd purpoſe gaue vnto them a mylyon of golde. After whiche execucyon thus done / the kynge toke ſhyppynge with his armye and landed in Normandye & leyde ſege to the caſtell of Harflete / whiche anone was delyuered vnto the kynge. And than the kynge put out the frenchemen/& ſtuffed it with engliſſhemen / and made his vncle the erle of Dorſet captayne therof / and ſent a proclamacyon into Englande/that what crafty man wolde come thyther to dwell/he ſhulde haue houſe & houſholde to hym and to his heyres and his aſſygnes. wherupon many came thyther / & ſo the towne was ſtuffed with engliſſhemen. Than the Dolphyn and other lordes that had the gouernaunce of Fraūce becauſe the frenche kynge was ỹ tyme ſycke and vnſeaſed. And as ſome wryters affyrme of a Frenſye/brake vp all the brydges that the kynge coude nat paſſe ouer the water of Some. wherfore the kynge drewe towarde Picardye/wherfore the frenchemen aſſembled a great hooſt and came towarde the kynge to a certayne towne called Egyncourt redy to gyue batteil / and whan kynge Henry ſawe the great multytude/he comforted his people whiche were nat of good fyghtyngmen paſſynge the nombre of .vii. M. but the frenche cronycles ſeythe there were almoſt xx. M. & the frenchemen were nombred at .xl. M. And therfore kynge henry cōmaunded euery man ouer nyght to gette hym a ſtake ſharpe at bothe endes / and to pytche it into the grounde before them / and to retrete backe in the begynnynge whan the frenchemen ſhulde with theyr ſperes renne vpon them / and accordynge as they were cōmaunded they dyd. And in the morynge in the .xxv. day of October/the frenchemen with a great nombre of men of armes with ſperes came fercely rennyng vpon the engliſſhe hooſt/to the intent to haue ouerryden them/but the horſes were gorged with the ſtakes/and wouñded and beten ſo with Arowes/that one ſtūbled vpon another/that euery frenchman combred other/& than the engliſſhemen with theyr bylles and axes ſo fercly mote them & ſlewe them as faſt as they might ſlee a flocke of ſhepe in a folde that the victorye that day fell to the engliſſhemen. At whiche batteil there was ſlayne of the engliſſhe parte/the duke of yorke that had the vawewarde/and the duke of Suffolke / & of other perſons nat paſſynge the nombre of .xxx. perſons/but of frenchemen there were ſlayne the duke of Alaunſon/the duke of Brabant/and .viii. erles and .lxxx. barons/and of gentylmen of name to the nombre of .xv. C. and aboue / and of other aboue .viii. or .ix. M. and there was taken the duke of Orlyaunce/the duke of Burbon/the erles of Vandoſme/of Ewe/ of Rychemount / & Burlygaunt marſhall of Fraunce/and many other gentylmen to the nombre of .xviii. C. and aboue. And after this batteil and victorye/tydynges came to kynge Henry that the frenchemen were redy with a great hooſt agayne to gyue a newe batteil / wherfore he ſette his hooſt agayne in array / and commaunded and made proclamacyons that euery man ſhulde ſlee his priſoner/by reaſon of whiche proclamacyon the dukes and lordes of Fraunce that ſo were priſoners/by the lycence of the kynge ſent worde to the hooſt of Fraunce ỹ they ſhulde withdrawe them/& ſo they dyd. Than on the morowe the kynge with his priſoners toke his way to Caleys/ and anone after came ouer into Englande with all his priſoners and great ryche ſſe/that he and his hooſt had wonne at the ſayd fylde of Egyncourt / & was honorably receyued in Lōdon with great tryumphe. Alſo in the ſame yere Sigyſmounde emperour of Almayne came into London/whome the kynge honorably receyued & made to hym great chere / he laboured to haue had a peace betwene the frenche kynge and kynge Henry/but that toke none effecte / and than he returned into Almayne/and the kyng accompanyed hym to Caleys/where echone departed from other with great gyftes and thankes.

¶ Alſo in the .iii. yere of kynge Henry/the duke of Bedforde/& the erle of Marche/had a great batteil vpon the ſee with a flote of Januays/and the engliſſhemen had the victorye / & toke .iii. of the greateſt of theyr Carykes.

P E

B ¶ Also in the.v.yere/the kynge hylde his parlyament at westmyster/where there was graũted to hym towarde his warres a fyftene of the temperalte/ & a disme of the spiritualte/ & shortely after the kynge made prouisyon for his voyage/ & with a great hoost landed in Normãdye / and than tythynges came to ẏ kynge that a great Nauey of frenchemen intended to lande in Englande / wherfore the kynge sent the erle of Marche/the erle of Huntyngton with other with his shyppes to incounter with them/whiche shortely met them in the see/betwene whome was a great fyght/ but the englysshemen had the victorye/ & the vycont of Narbon which was captayne of ẏ frenche flete was taken. Also in this whyle the kyng leyde sege to the towne of Touke/ whiche was delyuered vnto hym / & after he went forwarde to Cane & wan it & the castell. And than he seuered his armye into dyuers ptes/whiche euer as they went wan dyuers stronge holds & townes. Also in this yere there was a derthe in Englande / that a busshell of whete was worthe.ii.s.

the secon de voyage into fraunce.

battel in the see.

¶ Also in the.v.yere of kynge henry/the kyng cõtynuynge his warres/ he layde sege vnto ẏ citye of Roan/whiche citye because they had no rescue by ẏ Dolphyn was gyuen vp to kyng Hẽry/but the frenchemen sayd the losse of that citye/was because there was diuisyon amonge the citezyns.

¶ Also sone after that/the kynge went forth on his iourney towarde Fraũce/and subdued many townes & holdes as he went/& somwhat by the ayde & helpe of Philyppe duke of Burgon/whiche toke parte w̃ kynge Henry/because Johñ his father was slayne by the Dolphyns seruantes/ in ẏ presens of the said Dolphyn. Than after this the frenchemen made meanes for a peace & treatye to be made betwene bothe ẏ realmes/wherfore by ẏ meanes of ẏ sayd duke of Burgon at Troys in Chãpayne/ẏ kynge maryed Katheryn doughter to Charles the Frenche kynge / & a peace was cõcluded w̃ certayne artycles/that is to say because the frenche kynge was visyted with a contynuall syckenesse as is before sayd. Kynge Henry as regent of Fraũce shulde haue the hole gouernaunce of the realme of Fraunce/& defence of the same/& specyally to withstande & defende the Dolphyn whiche agreed nat to the same peace. And also ẏ kynge Charles shulde haue the name to be called kynge of Fraunce durynge his lyfe naturall/ & after his dethe kynge Henry of Englande to be his heyre / and kynge bothe of Fraũce and of Englande / & that bothe these realmes shulde be vnder one monarchy with dyuers other artycles / for the suraunce of the same peace. After whiche artycles concluded kynge Henry w̃ his newe wyfe dame Katheryn/sped hym vnto Parys where he was honorably receyued. After this kynge Henry with dyuers of the lordes of Fraunce layde sege to dyuers townes whiche toke the Dolphyns parte and wanne them. And when kyng Henry had thus done moche of his purpose in Fraũce/he toke his leaue of his father the frenche kynge & with the quene his wyfe sayled into Englande/ & brought her to westmyster where she was crowned quene of Englande / and left his brother the duke of Clarence his depute in Fraunce.

ẏ treaty of peace

¶ Also in the.viii.yere of this kyng Henry/& after this feest of the quenes coronacyon fenysshed the kynge made prouisyon for his warre in Fraunce agaynst the Dolphyn / and the kynge thus beynge occupyed/the duke of Clarence beynge in Fraũce was ouercome/& in battell slayne by a frenche captayne called Johñ de la Rose / & the erle of Huntyngton and Somerset / with many mo gentylmen of Englande/in Gascoyne taken prisoners.

ẏ thyrde voyage i to fraũce battel in fraunce.

¶ Also in the.x.yere of his reyne/the kyng toke shyppynge at Douer/and landed at Caleys/& so went into Fraũce/makyng warre styll agaynst the Dolphyn. And after his departynge ẏ quene was brought to bedde in wyndesore the.vi.day of Decembre/of a sonne called Henry/and after that the quene went ouer the see to the kynge and was honorably receyued of her father and of her mother. And kynge Henry & the quene sat bothe at a great feest in Parys crowned / whiche had nat be sene before/& the kynge Charles than kept no estate nor great rule. And anone after that/kynge Henry fell sycke at Boys de vincent / & ordayned there many thynges for his soule/ and than there after that dyed the.xxxi.day of August/the yere of Chryst.M.CCCC.xxii. and after was brought ouer into Englande and buryed at westmyster.

king henry & the quene set at a feest in parys crowned

¶ Also in the monethe of October nexte folowynge / dyed Charles the frenche kynge. B

F T

Henricus.vj.

Eugeny.

P ¶ Eugenye was nexte pope/the yere of Chryst.M.iiii.C.xxxi.he hylde the see.xvi.yere / & there was a varyaunce betwene hym and the duke of Sauoy who shulde be pope/ whiche duke at the last was admytted at the counsell at Basel and called Felyx. P

Albert.

E ¶ Albert was nexte Emperour/the yere of chryst.M.iiii.C.xxxviii. he hylde the empyre.ii.yere. E

Henry the fyrte.

B Henry the fyrte of that name / and son to Henry the fyfte beynge of the age of.ix.monethes/was proclaymed kyng of Englande the fyrst day of Septembre/the yere of Chryste.M.iiii.C.xxii. Also in the monethe of October nexte/Charles the Frenche kynge dyed. And sone after that/the corps of his father kynge Henry the.v.was brought ouer into Englande/and in the.vi.day of Nouembre with great solempnyte buryed at westmynster. And than anone after a parlyament was holden at westmynster where aswell the gouernynge of this yonge kynge/as of bothe the realmes was prouyded for. And than the duke of Glocester the kynges vncle was made protector of Englande/and the duke of Bedforde the kynges other vncle was made regent of Fraunce.

¶ Also in the seconde yere of kynge Henry the.vi.the kynge with the quene his mother remoued vnto westmynster/where than was holden a parlyament/and the yonge kynge was set in his sete in the parlyament chambre amonge his lordes/and in the same yere the duke of Bedforde as regent of Fraunce/made stronge warre vpon charles the Dolphyn / whiche of his fauourers was accompted kynge of Fraunce/and gatte many stronge holdes of hym. But at the last the sayde Charles sent the duke of Alaũson vñ dyuers other great lordes of Fraunce with a great armye/ whiche mette with the duke of Bedforde the regent and his hoost at Vernoyll/ betwene whome there was fought a great battell/but the victorye fell to the Englysshemen/for in that fyght was slayne the erles of Turon / and Boucañ / the vycount of Narbon / and dyuers other men of name / and of the commons. v. M. And there was taken the duke of Alaũson the marshall of Fraunce and dyuers other. This Charles the Dolphyn / whome the Frenchemen called kynge Charles the.vii.by some wryters is affyrmed to be son to Charles the.vi. And some affyrme hym to be sonne to the duke of Orlyaunce / borne of the quene / wyfe to Charles the.vi. And some affyrme hym to be the sayd kynge Charles bastarde sonne / borne of his paramour called fayre Agnes. And also is lyke that he shulde nat be Legittymate son to Charles the. vi. because that that kynge Charles by the consent of his lordes wylled the realme of Fraunce to Katheryn his doughter/wyfe to kynge Henry the.v. battell at vernoyll

¶ Also in the.iii.yere of kynge Henry the.vi.the duke of Glocester/the lorde protectour/whiche had maryed the Duches of Holande / sayled ouer thyther with his wyfe/ and was honorably receyued/but sone after he returned into Englande/leauynge his wyfe behynde hym. And after ꝑ she was taken by the duke of Burgoyne and kept in prison/but yet after she escaped/wherfore ꝑ duke of Glocester sent the lorde Fitz water ouer with a great power into zelande/but they were there at theyr landynge/incountred of theyr enemyes and dryuen backe / and fayne to returne agayne to theyr shyppes/and so into Englande and preuayled nothynge. battell at zelande.

¶ Also in the.v.yere of kynge Hynry / the erle of Salisbury / syr Thomas Mountegue / with other lordes/leyde syege to the cytye of Orlyaunce and wanne dyuers holdes nyghe the cytye/and as he stode in a bay wyndowe/one of the cytye marked hym/ and leuelyd a gonne at hym & smote the tymbre of ꝑ wyndowe/whiche tymber brake and so smote hym vpon the face wherof he dyed within.iii.dayes after. And this was called by the Englysshemen (indicium malorꝫ) for after his dethe/the englysshemen lost euer in Fraũce theyr possessyons/moche more than they wanne. B dethe of the erle of Salisbury

¶Charles.

F ¶ Charles the.vii.was nexte Frenche kynge/ꝑ yere of chryst.M.iiii.C.xxii. he had great warre with the englysshemen/to whose helpe there came a mayde of Fraunce / whome the frenchemen called la pusell de dieu / but she was take and brent by the englysshemen. But in the ende this Charles wanne all that agayne/whiche the englysshemn had gotte before/that is to say Parys/ꝑ contreys of hye Champayne/Normandye/and Guyan/and dyuers other. F

¶ Philyppe son to Johñ was nexte duke of Burgoyne.

Nycholas.

¶ Nicholas was nexte pope/for Felix resygned to hym/he hylde the see. viii. yere.

Fredryche.

¶ Fredryche was nexte Emperour/he hylde the empyre. xlvi. yere/ and than dyd allocyate vnto hym Maximylyan his son by ꝑ consent of the electours/& hylde the empyre with his son. vii. yere.

¶ Also in the. viii. yere of kynge Henry he was crowned at westmyster / and then after that he passed ouer the see into Fraunce.

kyng henry crowned at westmist

¶ Also about this tyme a mayden called Jane a poore mannes doughter in Fraunce / came to Charles the Dolphyn of Fraũce / whome the frenchemen called kynge Charles the. vii. and said she was sent to hym by god/ to helpe to releue the misery of Fraunce. wherupon they gatte her armour/and accompanyed her with knyghtes and soudyars/which went forthe and gaue many great conflyctes to the Englysshemen and wanne from them many great townes and holdes / And as some wryters say / she by her prouydence caused the sayd Charles to be crowned kynge of Fraunce at Reyns. But other wryters say / he was neuer crowned tyll after the dethe of the duke of Bedforde. This sayde mayde called by the Frenchemen / Le pusell de dieu/ or the mayde of god/put the Englysshemen oft tymes to the worse. But yet at the last/she with her cõpanye at a place called Chaunpanye/came to remoue a sege layde therunto by ꝑ duke of Burgon and the englysshemen/and gaue them battell / in whiche fyght the frenchemen were discomfyt / and there the sayd mayde was taken by a Burgonyon knyght / & after brought to Roan where she was by the Englysshemen iudged to dethe and brent.

Le pusel de deiu. ꝑ mayde of god.

¶ Also in the. x. yere of kynge Henry/he was crowned in Parys/and after that he returned into Englande/leauynge the duke of Bedforde as regent of Fraũce behynde hym. And about this tyme was a great blasynge sterre sene in Englande.

king henry croũde at Parys

¶ Also in the. xii. yere of kynge henry/the lorde Talbot with a great cõpanye went into Fraũce and dyd moche hurte to the frenchemen. Also about this tyme there were many conflyctes betwene englysshemen/and Frenchemen in Fraunce/and Normandye/and in other contreys / & dyuers holdes beseged. But about the. xiii. yere of kynge henry / there was a treatye of peace holdyn at Aras in Picardye for bothe ꝑ realmes/by the meanes of the pope/ whiche sent thyder the cardynall of saynt Crosse for the same purpose/but that treatye toke none effecte/and as the frenche cronycles say / the cause therof was for the obstynacy of the englysshemen. wherfore Philyppe duke of Burgon by meanes of the sayde cardynall / forsoke there the englysshemens parte/& returned to Charles the Frenche kyng/whiche gaue vnto hym the countye of Poytewe/ & dyuers other lordeshyppes/in recompense of his fathers dethe whiche was before that slayne. And sone after this the duke of Bedforde regent of Fraũce dyed at Roan/& was there buryed/ After whose dethe the englysshemen by lyttell and lyttell/lost all that they had wonne before.

Philyp duke of Burgon forsoke ꝑ englysshemen.

the duke of Bedford died

¶ Also in the. xiiii. yere of kyng henry/the duke of Barre accompanyed with the Burgonyons wanne Harefleswe / and after that wanne the towne of saynt Denyse / and slewe therin aboue iiii. C. englysshemen. After this one Notycia a knyght of Orlyaunce came to Parys/ and lay at the charterhouse be ponde the ryuer of Sayne/and conferred with certayne citezyns of Parys/ to betray the citye/and to bryngе it out of the englysshemens possessyon/whiche persons bryngе hedes of the citye/so labored and turned the hartes of the cõmons from the englysshemen / that sodaynly they arose and slewe as many of the englysshemen as they coude fynde/and they that fled and fought by the stretes/the women and other persons cast vpon them stones & hote lycour so that the englysshemen were slayne & taken prisoners/& they that fled escaped with great parel. Than the other hoost that lay at the charterhouse entred at the gates of saynt Germayne / saynt Myghels/& saynt Jakes/& so came ouer the brydges into the citye and towne at theyr pleasure/& after that the englysshemen that were in the towre of saint Denyse and other holdes/were fayne to gyue vp the sayd holdes haunge theyr lyues/& so depted. And in theyr departure they were mocked & scorned of the frenchemen without measure/& the englisshemen ꝑ tarryed were fayne to gyue fyne and raunsome/& were sworne to the said Charles/takynge vpon hym as frenche kyng.

the frenchemen wan Parys.

Calyxte.

P ¶ Calexte was nexte pope/he hylde the see.iii. yere and moze/in his tyme/the Chzysten men had a great victozye agaynst the Turkes in Hungarye. P

E E

B ¶ Also in the.xiiii.yere of kynge henry / Philyppe the duke of Burgon with a great multytude of flemynges leyde sege at Caleys/and contynued his sayd sege.iii.wekes / wherfoze the duke of Glocester protectour of Englande with. v. C. sayle came ouer into Caleys / intendynge within thze days to haue issued out to haue gyuen battell to the duke and the flemynge. But whan they of Burgon harde tell of the great power of the protectour/he brake vp his sege and departed / & lefte behynde hym parte of his heuy ozdynaunce and bytell/and other thynges that he coude nat conuenyently carye in so shozte tyme. And whan he was gone/ the lozde protectour folowed hym into Flaunders by the space of.xii.days and brent dyuers vyllages and after returned agayne into Englande. Also in the same yere the kynge of Scotte besieged the towne of Rokysbozowe in Scotlãde/but as sone as he harde tell that the englysshemen were cõmynge thyder to remoue the sege he departed leauynge parte of his ozdynaunce behynde hym. And the same yere quene Katheryn mother to kynge Henry the. vi. dyed.

¶ Also in the.xvii.yere of this kynge there was a great derthe in Englande / that a busshell of whete was wozthe.iii.s.iiii.d.

¶ Also in the same yere at a counsell at Basyll/pope Eugenye was deposed / and one Amedeus duke of Sauoy was chosen pope/but yet Eugenye cõtynued in Rome as pope / and Amedeus called Felyx the.v.contynued his dignyte in other places / so that then arole a great Cisme who was in dubytat pope/this Cisme contynued.ix.yeres. Cisme.

¶ Also about this tyme there were many conflyctes / and dyuers holdes & townes in many pties of Fraunce wonne and lost/but most cõuenly euer the englysshemen had the wozs.

¶ Also in the.xx.yere of kynge henry/ the lozde Talbotte leyde sege to an hauyn towne in Nozmandye called Depe/& dyuers captayns of Fraunce were sent thyder to remoue the sege whiche were discomfet. Than the lozde Talbot depted and lefte the guydynge of the sege to. ii. of his knyghtes/but at the last the Dolphyn of Uyenne called Lewys / came with a great power and gaue them battell where the Englysshemen were discomfyt / and the englysshemen slayne and taken pzisoners. battell at depe.

¶ Also in this.xx.yere/imbassetours were sent into Guyan to cõclude a maryage betwene kyng Henry and the erles doughter of Armanake/whiche conclusyon was put backe by meanes of ỹ erle of Suffolke/whiche kyndlyd a great grudge betwene ỹ lozde protectour duke of Glocester and the sayd erle/foz the sayd erle the nexte yere after went ouer the see into Fraunce / and there concluded a maryage betwene the kynge and lady Margarete the kynges doughter of Cicyle / foz the whiche maryage there was pzomysed to the kynge of Cicyll/the duchye of Angeo and ỹ erledome of Mayne. Also about this tyme the steple of Poules churche in London was set on fyze by lyghtnynge. the kynges maryage cõcluded.

¶ And in the.xxiii.yere of kynge henry/ỹ said lady Margarete was brought ouer into Englãde and maryed to the kynge/and after that crowned at westmynster. Quene margarete crowned.

¶ Also in the.xlv.yere of this kyng/there was a parlyament holden at saynt Edmondes burye/ where the duke of Glocester that was the lozde protectour durynge the kynges nonage / was arested and.xxxii.of his pzincypall seruantes arested/and the other put from hym/and within.v. oz.vi.days after he was founde deed in his bedde & no wounde vpon hym. Of his dethe were dyuers seyenges/some sayd he dyed foz sozowe / and some sayde he was murdered betwene two fetherbeddes/and some sayd he was put in the foundement with a hote spytte. This duke was a great clerke called the good duke of Glocester/because he gouerned well the kynge durynge his nonenage/and kept honozable housholde/and withstode the delyuere of Angeo / and Mayne / and neuer was founde fautye to the kynge noz to the crowne / whose body was after conueyed to saynt Albons & there buryed/wherfoze foz the dethe of this duke/ all the cõmons of Englãde the dethe of ỹ good duke of glocester

B

F F

began to murmour and grudge / and specially agaynst the markes of Suffolke whiche before was called the erle of Suffolke.

About the .xxvi. yere of this kynge / the Cisme of ỹ two popes ceasyd by the dethe of Eugeny, after whose deth Nicholas the .v. was chosyn pope / to whome Felyx the .v. receyued his papacy.

the cause of ỹ Cisme.

The cause of the Cisme was / for that ỹ this Eugenye wolde nat obey the Decrees before made in the counsell of Constaunce / nor wolde nat obey to the generall counsell / wherof rose a great contrauersye amonge the clerkes and wryters. For some sayd the generall counsell was aboue ỹ pope / and some sayd the pope was aboue the generall counsell. But durynge this whyle the englysshemen lost dyuers townes and holdes in Fraunce & in Normandye / as fyrst Pont large and after Roan / and dyuers other townes and holdes.

Also in the .xxvii. yere of kynge Henry / the kynge called a parlyament at westmynster / at the whyche parlyament the duke of Suffolke whiche was before markes of Suffolke / was arested and sent to the Towre to content mennes myndes. But after the kyng lette hym goo at lyberte / and than the parlyament was adiourned to Leycester / where the said duke came with ỹ kynge / but the people were nat therwith content / and the cõmons in the commyn house / desyred that all

the duke of suffolk beheded.

they ỹ were consentynge to the deliuerance of the Duchye of Angeo / and erledome of Mayne myght be ponysshed / wherupon the sayd duke of Suffolke was banysshed for .v. yeres / and the lorde Say a rested and after put in the Towre. And than the duke of Suffolke departed & toke shyppynge in Northfolke to go into Fraunce / but he was met in the see with a shyppe called the Nicholas of the Towre and taken / and the captayne toke the duke and brought hym into his owne shyppe / and there Judged hym to dethe. And than set hym in the shyppe bote and there smote of his hede / and thus began myschefe vpon myschefe / and dethe vpon dethe.

Also about this tyme the cõmons rebelled in dyuers places of Englande / and named the capteyns blewberde and other names / and intended to haue gathered mor companye / but anone ỹ kynges counsell herynge therof / caused them to be taken and put to dethe / but yet anone after ỹ

Jacke cade.

cõmons of Kent a rose and made them a captayne called Jacke Cade / whiche in a great nõbre came to blacke hethe and made a proclamacyon / that they came to reforme the iniuryes of the people / done by meanes of the kynges euell counsellours / & the kynge gathered a great people & came towarde them to gyue them battell / wherof herynge the captayne Jacke Cade drewe backe with his people / and the kyng went to Grenewyche & lefte parte of his hoost lyenge vpon blacke hethe / and sent syr Umfrey Stafforde and his brother with many other gentylmen with a great nombre of people to folowe them. And than nyghe Senoke Jacke Cade with his people turned

battell at Senoke

agayne and gaue them a great battell & had the victorye / where the sayd syr Umfrey Stafforde & his brother were bothe slayne and moche other people of his parte / & the residue fledde. whan tydynges came to the kynge and his counsell of this / & harde tell that parte of his hoost wolde take parte with Jacke Cade / the kynge remoued to Kynelworthe / wherfore Jacke Cade with his people drewe nere to London and came in Sothwarke / and after Entryd ouer the brydge into the cytye / and there made proclamacyon in the kynges name / and that payne of dethe none of his people shulde take no vytell nor other thynge but they payde for it / but Jacke Cade hym selfe was the fyrst that brake it. Also this Jacke Cade toke the sayd lorde Say ỹ than was prisoner in the Towre and smote of his hede at the Standarde in Chepe / wherby he gatte the fauour of the people of the cytye / and so contynued .iiii. or .v. dayes in the cytye / & in the nyght lay in Sothwarke / and in that whyle he put to dethe other persons whiche fauoured the lorde Say / but at the last Jacke Cade hym selfe went vnto an Aldermans house called Philyppe Malpas / and robbed and spoyled his horse / and after went to another mans house called Gyser and dyned in his house / and after dynner robbed and spoyled his house of all that euer he had / for whiche two robberyes / the cytezyns of London grudgyd meruaylous sore agaynst hym /

wherfore the Mayre & the citezyns sent to the lorde Skalys & one Mathewe Gough/ haunge ꝑ rule of the Towre/prayenge them to haue theyr assystence to resyst the captayne/which graũted to them theyr good myndes and helpe. And the nexte day whan the captayne Jacke Cade and his people wolde haue come ouer the brydge / the Mayre and citezyns with the sayd Mathewe Gough kept the brydge/but the captayne & the Kentysshemen set so fersly vpon them / that they droue them backe to the drawe brydge / where betwene them was a cruell fyght and many men of London drowned and slayne/for this skyrmysshe contynued all nyght longe tyll the morowe at .ix. of the clocke/and at the last the Kentysshemen brent the brydge. And after this the Chaũcellour of Englande sent to the captayne a pardon generall for hym and all his meanye/ & than they departed and went euery man to his owne. And after that there were proclamacyons made/ that who so euer coude take the sayd Jacke Cade a lyue or deed/shulde haue .M. markes for his labour/whervpon one Alexander Eden a gentyman of Kent toke hym in a gardayne/in which takynge the sayd Jacke Cade was slayne. And after that the kynge came into Kent/and caused his Justyces to syte vpon this ryot/where many of them alwell in Kent as in Susser were therfore put to dethe. And also in the same yere/the cõmons in the west contrey arose and slewe the bysshoppe of Salysbury/wherfore the kynge went thyther and punysshed those doers.

skrymysshe vpon London brydge.

Jacke cade slayn.

¶ Also in the .xxix. yere there was a plyament at westmynster/ where the duke of Somercet that was lately come out of Normandy/and had there lost the citye of Roan/& all that contrey was put vnder a rest/for he and the quenes coũsell therfore were had in great hatered/and the duke of yorke and other to hym alyed/toke parte agayne the quene and her coũsell/so that mortall warre therof insued.

¶ Also in the .xxx. yere of this kynge Henry / the kynge and the duke of Somercet with many other lordes/went to the marches of wales/and the duke of yorke assysted with dyuers lordes & men of warre gathered a great strengthe of people/to the intent to refourme certayne nunryes/ and also to haue Justyce vpon the duke of Somercet/& certayne lordes beynge about ꝑ kynge / and with his people came into a place in Kent called brenthethe/and the kyng with a great hoost came into blacke hethe. But by mediacyon of certayne bysshoppes & lordes / a poyntement was taken that the duke of Somercet shulde be cõmytted to warde/ there to answere certayne artycles that the duke of yorke wolde lay to his charge/the whiche the kynge promysed to do / whervpon the duke of yorke brake vp his fylde & came to the kyngꝭ tent/where contrary to the kinges promyse he sawe the duke of Somercet chefe about the kynge/& by his counsell the kynge commaunded the duke of yorke to ryde before hym into Lõdon holdynge him in maner as prysoner and shulde haue ben more strayter kept but ꝑ tydynges came that Edwarde the duke of yorke his eldyst son & erle of Marche/was cõmynge with a great power of welchemen / whiche feared so the kynge/the quene/and the other about the kynge/that the duke of yorke was set at lyberte. And about this tyme the towne of Harflete in Normandye was wonne agayne by Frenchemen / and the towne of Bayons gyuen vp by appoyntement. Also about this tyme was the quene delyuered of a son called Edwarde.

¶ Also about this tyme the citye of Constantynople with all the hole Empyre/ was wonne by ꝑ Turkes/to the great losse of Chrystendome/and the increase of Macomyttes lawe.

¶ Also in the .xxxii. yere of this kynge / one Johan Norman Mayre of London went to westmynster by barge to take his othe/whiche before that tyme were euer wont to ryde be lande / for whiche the watermen made a longe to his great prayse/whiche began rowe thy bote Norman.

¶ Also in the .xxxii. yere of this kynge/the kynge by the counsell of the quene and other/cõtrarye to the kynges promyse/put the sayd duke of Somercet at his lyberte / and made hym captayne of Caleys/and he ruled the kynge and all his realme as he lyst / wherfore the great lordes of the realme and the cõmons were nat pleased / for the cõmons had sustayned many greuous impositcyon and charges/wherfore the duke of yorke beynge in the marches of wales / called to hym

THE erles of warwyke and of Salysbury/and many other knyghtes and gentylmen/and with a great people came towarde London/& the kynge gathered a great hoost and came out of London to saynt Albons/where bothe the hoostes came/one hoost lyenge in one ende of the towne/ and the other in the other ende/ where in the begynnynge a meanes of a treatye or peace was cõmoned/but in the tyme of the intreatye/the erle of warwyke with his marche men/entryd the towne and fought agaynste the kynges people/& so began the battell whiche contynued a longe season/but in conclusyon the duke of yorke and the erle of warwyke and that parte had the victorye/& there was slayne ỹ duke of Somerset/the erle of Northũberlande/ the lorde Clyfforde/ with many other honorable knyghtes and squyers/and they toke the kynge prysoner/& cõueyed hym into London. And there vpon there was called a parlyament/ at the whiche parlyament because the kynge was called a good Innocent vertuous man nat mete for ỹ warres. The duke of yorke was made protectour/the erle of Salysbury Chaunceler of Englande/ and the erle of warwyke captayne of Caleys. And all suche persons as ruled before/ as the quene & her counsell were clerely amoued/ concernynge the rule of the kynge and of the lande/ but this contynued but a whyle.

the fyrst battel at saynt Albons.

the duke of yorke made protectour.

CAlso about this tyme a Mercers seruant in London smote an Italyon/ wherfore he was cõmytted to warde/wherfore all the mercers seruantes gathered them to gether/ and compelled ỹ Mayre to delyuer hym. And after a meanye of rascall and euyll disposed people/brake certayne straungers houses/and robbed and spoyled them. But after this matter was inquered of/ and thre persons put to execucyon therfore.

CAlso in the.xxxiii.yere of kynge Henry/the quene disdayned sore that the duke of yorke shulde bere the name of protectour/ whiche argued & the kynge shulde nat be sufficyent to gouerne the realme/whiche she thought to be a great dishonour to the kynge/ wherfore she gette the fauour of dyuers lordes/and at a counsell at Grenewyche/she caused the duke of yorke to be discharged of his protectourshyp/and the erle of Salysbury of his Chaunceliourshyp/whiche was ỹ cause of a newe greatter warre. But sone after that the quene suspected the cytye of London/to owe fauour to the duke of yorke/caused the kynge to go into Couentre/ where the quene caused the duke of yorke/the erle of Salysbury/ and the erle of warwyke/ to be sent for by Priuey seale/ but they had secret warnynge and escaped/ and the duke and the erle of Salysburye went into the Northe/& the erle of warwyke with his wyfe and with a great company/went into Caleys & toke possessyon of his offyce.

CAlso in the.xxxv.yere of kynge Henry/there were.iiii.wonderfull fyshes taken at Eyrythe/ and.ii.of them were whalles/and one was a swyrde fysshe/& the other was called Mors maryn/ whiche as dyuers men sayd was a Pronosticacyon of warre and trouble.

skyrmysshe in the Northcõtrey.

CAlso in the same tyme was a great skyrmysshe betwene the lorde Egremonde/and the sonnes of the erle of Salysburye/but at the ende the lorde Egremonde was taken/& after by iugement of the kynges counsell condempned to pay great sõmes of money to the erle of Salysburye/ for payment wherof he was cõmytted to Newgate/ whiche after brake the prison there/ & toke out dyuers prysoners with hym.

the crafte of printyng fyrst founde.

CAlso in this same tyme the crafte of Printynge of bokes began in the cytye of Almayne/named Magonce whiche is nowe meruaylously increalyd/ whiche hathe ben cause of great lernynge and knowelege/and hathe ben the cause of many thynges and great chaunges/ & is lyke to be the cause of many straũge thynges here after to come. And in this same yere the seneschall of Normandye with a great nauey entred the see and came to Sandewyche/ and there robbed and spoyled the towne/and toke with hym many ryche prysoners.

CAlso in this yere Raynolde Pecoke bysshop of Chechester/ was at Lambeth abiured for an heretyke and his bokes brent/and he kept in prison terme of his lyfe.

¶ Also in the.xxxvi.yere of kynge Henry/for to appeace the rancour betwene the quene and the lordes/a day of metynge was appoynted by the kynge at London / where aswell all the lordes that toke the quenes parte/as the duke of yorke/and the erle of Salysburye/and other that toke theyr parte. And also the erle of warwyke that than came fro Caleys / euery one of them with a great company came and assembled/where a dissymulynge concorde was taken betwene them. And after that the kynge/the quene/and all the lordes/vpon our Lady day the Annunciacyon / went a processyon in Poules/ and after that euery lorde departed at his pleasure. a dissemblynge peace.

¶ Also sone after that certayne shyppes belongynge to the erle of warwyke mette with a flote of Spanyardes vpon the see where betwene them was a cruell fyght/but the englysshemen had the victorye and toke.vi.of theyr shyppes and drowned and chased.xxvi.but nat without losse of men/for they were moo than an.C.englysshemen slayne/and many wounded and hurte. battel in the see.

¶ Also in the.xxxvi.yere of kynge Henry/the kynge the quene and many lordes beynge at westmynster at counsell/because ỹ one of the erle of warwykes seruantes had hurte one of the kynges seruantes & escaped/therfore the kynges housholde seruantes came out of the kechyn with spyttes and other weppyns/& wolde haue slayne the erle of warwyke as he came to haue taken his barge/ so that he escaped with great daunger/and rowed to London. wherfore the quene wolde haue had the erle arested/but sodaynly he departed from London and went to warwyke. And after that he gate a cõmyssion and sayled vnto Caleys. Than the quene malygned agaynst the erle of Salysburye/and caused the lorde Audeley with a great companye / to mete with the erle commynge towarde Lõdon to haue taken hym prisoner. But the erle keppynge his wey with a great companye with hym/mette with them at a place called Blore hethe / where betwene them was a great byckerynge & a sore fyght/but the erle had the victorye. And there the lorde Audeley was slayne and moche of his people/and the erles.ii.sonnes sore wounded / whiche shortely after as they were goynge whomewarde were taken prisoners by them of the quenes partye and sent vnto Chester. whan this was knowen by the duke of yorke & the other lordes/they by one assent gathered a stronge hoost of Marche men and other/and the erle of warwyke with a great companye came from Caleys/and accõpanyed with the duke nyghe the towne of Lodlowe / where they pyght a stronge felde/& the kynge with a great hoost came towarde them/but one Andrewe Trolloppe whiche came with the erle of warwyke/and many other of the Souldyers of Caleys departed from the dukes hoost and came to the kynge/wherby the duke and his companye were sore abashed. wherfore they concluded to flee and to leaue the felde standynge as they had ben present/and than the duke departed with his.ii.sonnes and went fyrst into wales/and after into Irelande. And the erles of Salysburye/of Marche/and of warwyke/went into Deuynshyre/ & there by the meanes of one Johñ Denham a squyer/gette a shyppe and sayled into Gerneley / and after from thens vnto Caleys/& there ioyously were receyued at a posterne gate. And whan the fyrst departure of these lordes was knowen to the kynge/and other lordes of the other parte/ they sent about all the coste of Englande to haue stopped them / but it was to late. And than incontynent the kynge dispoyled the towne of Lodlowe and the castell/and toke the Duches of yorke. And anone after the kynge made ỹ duke of Somerset (son (that was slayne) captayne of Caleys/wherfore he in all hast went ouer to haue taken Caleys/but ỹ said other erles beynge there before kept hym out. wherfore the ponge duke went and toke Guynes/& than dayly many great assautes were made/betwene them of Caleys & them of Guynes. And many men resorted dayly/and came out of Englande to Caleys to the socour of the lordes there / and because they lacked money/they shyfted with the Staple of Caleys for.xviii.thousande pounde. battel at blore hethe.

And after they sende ouer the sayd mayster Johñ Denham with a great companye of shyppes to Sandewyche/to wynne the kynges Nauey there lyenge / whiche so spedde hym that he toke there the towne/and toke the lorde Ryuers in his bedde/and toke the lorde Skalys/and toke as many shyppes of the kynges Nauey as he lyst / and with them returned into Caleys / but nat without the consent of many of the maryners whiche fauoured the erle of warwyke. Sone after this the kynge called a parlyament at Couentrye/where the sayd duke of yorke with all the other lordes were attaynted of treason/and theyr landes and goodes sealyd to the kynges vse. And prouisyon made ỳ no man shulde passe ouer the see vnto Caleys/ but that nat withstãdyng comfort came to them of Caleys dayly out of Englande. And at the last the sayd erle of Salysburye with the other lordes / and with a great companye landed at Douer in Kent / and so kept theyr weys towarde the kynge/whiche lay than at Couentre gatherynge his people. And so in conclusyon whan bothe the hoostes were gathered to a great nombre / at the last they mette at Northampton/where betwene them was fought a cruell battell/where the erle of Salysburye & his cõpanye had the victorye/& there was slayne the duke of Buckyngham/the erle of Shrosylburye/the vycount of Beamount/the lorde Egremount/with many other knyghtes & squyers / and the kynge taken prisoner. After whiche felde they brought the kynge with them into London/there keppynge his estate/and sent shortely worde to the duke of yorke into Irelande / and immedyatly called a parlyament at westmynster/to the whiche plyament the duke of yorke came/ and lodged hym selfe in the kynges palese / where the kynge hym selfe was. Than a great rumour sprange that kynge Henry shulde be deposed/& the duke of yorke made kynge. And vpon this parlyament contynuynge / the duke of yorke came boldely vpon a day in the parlyament chambre/and there set hym downe in the kyngs sete/and there made his clayme vnto ỳ crowne/ wherby many of the lordes were dismayde/for dyuers of the lordes/aswell the dukes kyndes as other / were in the mynde that kynge Henry shulde be kynge durynge his lyfe. For the whiche many great counseis were kept/& in this whyle the quene with suche lordes as were of her parte/ were in the northe contrey/and assembled great strength of people. At the last it was concluded at this parlyament/that kynge Henry shulde contynue and reyne as kynge durynge his lyfe naturall/and after his dethe the duke of yorke and his heyres to be kynges/& yf kynge Henry were disposed to resygne his crowne/ that he shulde resygne it to the duke of yorke and his heyres / wt dyuers other artycles.

the kynges nauey take at sande wyche.

battel at northãpton.

the duke of yorke made heyre apparant.

And also that if kynge Henry durynge his lyfe / went from this appoyntement / or from any other artycle therin/that than he shulde be deposed / & than the duke of yorke or his heyre to take the crowne and be kynge. And there the duke of yorke was made agayne protectour and gouernour of the lande/and was proclayned heyre apparant to the crowne of Englande.

And also than it was there concluded/that because the quene and Edwarde her sonne/and the ponge duke of Somerset/and the duke of Excester and other wolde nat to London. That the duke of yorke/and the erle of Salysbury/with a great power shulde goo and fatche the quene/ and the other lordes. And whan the quene with her lordes harde tell of theyr cõmynge / they gathered to them a great strength of people and mette with them/nere vnto a towne called wakefylde/where betwene them was fought a cruell and a great mortall battell/where the quene and her lordes had the victorye. And there was slayne the sayd duke of yorke / with his son the duke of Rutlande/and syr Thomas Neuell/son to the erle of Salysburye and dyuers other. And the erle of Salysburye taken prisoner/whiche wt many other prisoners were sent vnto Pownefret/whiche erle was after there beheded and dyuers other/and theyr heades sent vnto yorke.

battel at wakefylde.

B ¶ Also in this tyme Edwarde the erle of marche/eldyst son to ẏ duke of yorke/beynge at Shroysburye herynge of the dethe of his father/gathered some people there/and went into wales to gether mo people to auenge his fathers dethe/with whome the erles of Penbroke & wylshyre met/and gaue hym a sharpe skyrmysshe/but the erle of marche had the victorye. After that the quene with her lordes & with a great cōpanye of Northernmen came towarde London as farre as saynt Albons. In whiche meane tyme/the duke of Norfolke/and the erle of warwyke/which were assygned to wayte vpon the kynge/gathered vnto them a great strength/& mette with the quenes hoost at saynt Albons/where betwene them was a stronge fyght/where ẏ quenes parte had the victorye/& the duke of Norfolke & the sayd erle were discomfyt and fayne to flee/& kynge Henry was there taken in the fylde and brought vnto the quene/and dyuers that were taken prisoners/as the lorde Boneuylle/syr Thomas Tyrell were beheded. And than dyuers Aldermen and cōmons of London went to the quene/and made request that the Northernmen myght be turned whome for feare of robbynge of the citye.

ẏ sec ōde battel at saint Albons.

¶ Sone after this Edwarde the erle of marche and eldyst son to the duke of yorke/and the erle of warwyke met to gether at Cotyswolde and had gathered a great people. And than ẏ kynge and the quene with theyr hoost returned Northewarde/and than the forsayd erle of marche with the erle of warwyke/with dyuers other lordes of theyr partye came vnto London/to whome resorted the more partye of all the gentylmen of the South and Eest parte of Englāde. At theyr whiche fyrst cōmynge to London/there was a great counsell called of lordes spirituall and temporall/where after many argumentes and reasons made/it was concluded that for asmoche as kynge Henry contrary to his honour and promyse/had broken the artycles made at that parlyament/and was departed Northwarde with the quene & other lordes. And also for so moche as he was thought vnable to gouerne the realme/he was than by all theyr assentes deposed and discharged of all kyngly honour and dignyte. And than by the auctoryte of the sayd counsell & agrement of all the cōmons there present/Edwarde erle of marche than the eldyst son of ẏ duke of yorke/was elected and chosen for kynge of Englande. After whiche admyssion the sayd Edwarde erle of Marche/the.iiii.day of Marche/the yere of Chryst.M.CCCC.lx. accompanyed with all the lordes/and a great multytude of the cōmons was brought into westmyster/& there toke possessyon of the realme/& syttynge in the seate royall/in the great hall of westmyster with his septer in his hande/a questyon was axed of all the people/yf they wolde admytte hym to cōtynue as kynge/to the whiche with one voyce all the people cryed there ye. And than there after the custome vsed he toke his othe/and after that went into the abbey and there was receyued w̄ precessyon and conueyed vnto saynt Edwardes shryne/and there offered as kynge/and after that receyued homage & fealte of all the lordes. And vpon the morowe folowynge he was proclaymed in dyuers places of the citye of London/Edwarde the.iiii.than kynge of Englande.

kyng Edwarde ꝓclaymed kynge.

Sone after this this kynge Edwarde with his lordes and a great companye and bande of men toke his iourney Northwarde to subdue his enemyes/& met w̄ them at a place called Towton. ix.myles from yorke/with whome he had than a cruell and mortall battell/but kynge Edwarde had the victorye/that in the fylde & chase there were slayne aboue.xxx.M.men/there was slayne the erle of Northumberlande/the erle of westmyrlande/the lorde Clyfforde/the lorde Egremounde/Andrewe Trollope/and many other. And in the same fylde was taken the erle of Deuonshyre/the erle of wylkeshyre/whiche erle of Deuonshyre was after at yorke beheded. But kynge Henry and the quene/the yonge duke of Somercet/the lorde Rose/& other beynge than at yorke herynge of the losse of this fylde fled towarde Scotlande/and vpon the morowe folowynge kynge Edwarde entered into yorke with his people/and there hylde his estate. And after that he lefte the erle of warwyke in the Northe to see the guydynge therof/and he hym selfe costed the contrey Southwarde and Eestwarde/and so came towarde London.

battel at Towton

B

Edwardus iiij.

Pius.

P ¶ Pius was nexte pope/the yere of Chryst.M.CCCC.lviii.he hylde the see.vi.yere. P

E E

Edwarde the.iiii.

EDwarde the.iiii.son to Rycharde duke of yorke/came to London and there was crowned kynge at westmynster/the.viii.day of June/the yere of Chryst.M.CCCC.lx. In the fyrst yere of his reyne/the erle of Orforde/ỹ lorde Audrey/syr Thomas Todenham/willyam Tyrell and Johñ Mongumery were beheded at the Towre hyll. Also in the same yere Margarete late quene of Englande came out of Fraunce into Scotlande/and from thens into Englande with a strength of Frenchemen and Scottes/wherfore kynge Edwarde went towarde them w̃ a stronge hoost/ and than the quene perceyuynge she was nat able to relyst kynge Edwardes power/returned & toke the see and so went agayne into Scotlande. And after that the ponge duke of Somercet & other that toke the quenes parte/submytted them to the kynges grace.

¶ Also in the.ii.yere of kyng Edwarde/the duke of Somercet herynge ỹ Henry late kynge was cõmynge agayne into Englande/forsoke kynge Edwardes parte/& returned vnto Henry late kynge whiche entered agayne/and at a place called Exham in the Northe/the lorde Johñ Montegue hauynge the rule of the northe contrey/with a great power to hym gathered/met with thẽ and skyrmyssched with them and had the victorye/where the sayd duke of Somercet/the lorde Hungerforde/the lorde Roose were taken prysoners/whiche.iii.lordes were sone after put to dethe and beheded/and dyuers other that were there taken/were after put to dethe. battel at Exham.

¶ Also in the.iiii.yere of kinge Edwarde/secretely in a mornyng at Grafton nyghe to Stonystretforde/the kynge maryed Elysabeth whiche was late before wyfe to syr Johñ Gray knyght/& doughter to the lorde Ryuers/where with the erle of warwyke was nat content/but secretely in his mynde grudged there at. Also in this yere Henry late kynge was taken in a woode in the northe contrey by one Cauntlowe and presented to kynge edwarde/whiche sent him as prysoner to the Towre of London. And anone after quene elysabeth was crowned at westmynster with a great solempnyte/and sone after she was delyuered of her fyrst chylde called Elysabeth. kynge edward maryed.

¶ Also in the.vi.yere of this kyng/the bastarde of Burgon chalenged the lorde Scalys for certayne feates of warre whiche were done in Smythfylde/but the lorde Scalys had the victorye and honour.

¶ Also in the.viii.yere of this kynge/Margarete the kyngs suster was sent ouer the see/& honorably maryed to Charles the duke of Burgon.

¶ Also in the.ix.yere of kynge edwarde/the erle of warwyke absented hym selfe from the kyng/ and confetered vnto hym the duke of Clarence the kynges brother/whiche before had maryed ỹ erle of warwykes doughter/wherupon the cõmons of Northumberlande began to rebelle/and chase them a captayne called Robyn of Ryddysdale/& dyd many great feates/but at the last this Robyn of Ryddysdale bare hym selfe so wysely/that he & all his companye were pardoned & had no hurte/but durynge that rumour and sterynge/the Lyncolnshyre men toke the lorde Ryuers/ and syr Johñ his son at the mewys at Charynge crosse/and brought them to Northamton and there beheded them/& anone after proclamacyons were made in London ỹ the kynge had pardoned all those ryottours/alwell for the dethe of the lorde Ryuers as for all other displeasures. lorde ryuers taken and beheded B

¶ Lewys.

F ¶ Lewys son of Charles was nexte frenche kynge/the yere of Chryste.M.CCCC.lxi. he had great warre with Charles the duke of Burgon. F

¶ Charles.

C ¶ Charles son to Philyppe was nexte duke of Burgon/he had a doughter called Margarete/ whiche was maryed to Maximilyan that was electe emperour. C

Paulus.

¶ Paulus was nexte pope/he hylde the see.vi.yere.

¶ But sone after this a newe styrynge began in Lyncolneshyre by meanes of the lorde welles/ for whome the kynge sent by feare meanes / and as it was sayd promysed hym to come safe and goo safe/but whether the kinge made to hym any suche promyse or nat/yet he was shortely after beheded. And also sone after this a concorde and vnyte was labored betwene kynge Edwarde and his brother the duke of Clarence / and the erle of warwyke / wherfore they met all at London at Baynardes castell/where the duchesse of yorke theyr mother than lay. But anone after ỳ erle of warwyke sodaynly departed to warwyke / and there gathered a great strength. And in this whyle syr Robert welles/son to ỳ lorde welles before put to dethe/assembled a great power/ purposynge to gyue kynge Edwarde battell/and than the kyng sent to hym to come to hym and he shulde haue his pardon / but he sent answere to kynge Edwarde that he trusted nat his promyse/but thought he wolde deale with hym as he dyd with his father. But at the last whan kyng Edwarde with his power drewe nere to hym / this syr Robert welles fled / but anone after that he was taken/and with hym one syr Thomas Dymmoke / whiche shortely after were bothe put to dethe. Also about this tyme there arose a great varyaunce betwene Northernemen and the welchemen/to the whiche welchemen the lorde Harforde was captayne / whiche mette to gether at a place called Egecot besyde Banberye/where betwene thē was fought a great battell / where the Northymmen had the victorye / where the lorde Harbarde was slayne with many great gentylmen of wales. Also in this season the duke of Clarence depted from kyng Edwarde & went to the erle of warwyke and toke his parte/but the sayd duke and erle perceyuynge theyr lacke of power agaynst kynge Edwarde/toke the see & sayled into Fraūce to Lewys the Frenche kynge/ where quene Margaret that tyme was/to whome the frenche kynge promysed helpe and ayde. And whan these lordes were thus departed into Fraunce / kynge Edwarde caused them to be proclaymed as traytours. And in this meane whyle a newe styrynge began in the Northe countrey by the lorde Fitz hughe. wherfore kyng Edwarde sped hym thyderwarde (wherof herynge) the sayd lorde Fitz hughe departed into Scotlande.

the lorde welles beheded.

battel at Egecot.

Duke of Clarence and the erle of warwyk fled ouer the see.

¶ Also in the.x. yere of kynge Edwarde / the forsayd duke of Clarence with the erles of warwyke/of Penbroke/and Oxforde / and with many other gentylmen landed at Dertmouthe in Deuonshyre/and made proclamacyons in kynge Henryes name/where the cōmons of ỳ contrey drewe vnto them in great nombre. And than the Kentysshemen wared wylde and came to Ratlyffe & layne Kathernes nyghe Lōdon/and robbed and spoyled the flemynges & dyd great hurt. And than the sayd lordes holdynge theyr way towardes kynge Edwarde/ whiche than was in ỳ Northe contrey/and hauynge with hym but small strength / wherof some were nat to hym very trusty/toke a secret companye with hym and passed ouer the wasshe in Lyncolneshyre with great daunger/& nat without losse of dyuers of his companye. And after passed ouer into Flaunders and came to Charles his brother in lawe / than duke of Burgon / and whan quene Elysabeth beynge in the Towre harde therof / she went into westmynster and there regystarde her selfe as a sentwary woman/& to dyd many of kynge Edwardes kyndes. Also these sayd lordes heryng of kynge Edwardes departynge/sped them vnto London/and the day of October/they toke kynge Henry out of the Towre and lodgyd hym in the bysshoppes Paleyse at Poules/and so he was than agayne admytted and proclaymed for kynge thorowe out the hole lande / & from the sayd day of October all wrytynges and recordes were made and dated thus. Anno ab inchoatione regni regis Henrici sexti / quadragesimo nono / et anno readoptionis sui regii magestatis primo. That is to say / the yere from the begynnynge of the reyne of kynge Henry the.vi.the.xlix.and the fyrst yere of the readopcyon of his royall estate. Also in the begynnyng

the duke of Clarence lāded.

kyng edwarde fled ouer the see.

kinge hē ry again proclaymed kige

B

Sextus.

¶ Sextus was nexte pope/he hylde the see.xliii.yere.

Of this readopcyon/ the erle of worcester whiche for his cruelte was called the bocher of Englande/was taken and arayned at westmynster and attcynt of treason/& afterwarde at the Towre hyll beheded.

¶ Also in this sayd fyrst yere of the readopcyon/ quene Elysabethe beynge at westmynster/ was delyuered of a yonge prince called Edwarde.

¶ Also in the.xxvi.day of Nouembre/there was a parlyament called at westmynster/where kyng Edwarde was proclayned vsurper of the crowne/& the duke of Glocester his brother traytour/ and bothe attcynted by the outcrycte of the sayd parlyament. The erle of warwyke than rode thorowe London and so to Douer for to haue receyued quene Marget cõmyng out of Fraũce/ but the wynde was so contrary that she lay at the see syde/from Nouembre to Apryll/and coude haue no passage/ wherfore the erle of warwyke was fayne to returne without haunge of his purpose. But than in the begynnynge of Apryll/kynge Edwarde landed in the Northe contrey at a place called Rauyn spore/with a small cõpany of Flemynges and other/ whiche in all had nat past a.M.men and came towarde yorke/makynge his proclamacyons in the name of kynge Henry/and sayd he came for no nother intent/ but to clayme his inherytaunce of the dukedome of yorke/and so passed tyll he came to yorke/ wherfore he was there refressshed for a season/ and after departed towarde London/ and by fayre wordes passed the daunger of the lorde Markes mountegue/whiche lay in ỹ cooste with moche people/double to the nombre of kyng Edwardes men. And whan he was thus escaped the power of ỹ said Markes/& sawe howe that his strength increased/and that the people dayly drewe to hym/he than proclayned hym selfe kinge of Englande/and so hylde his way tyll he came to London/and vpon Shere thursday in the morynng the archebysshop of yorke beynge with kynge Henry in London/ to the intent to moue peoples hartes towarde kynge Henry/ rode with hym and shewed kynge Henry to the people/ whiche rather drewe mennes hartes from hym than otherwyse/ and the same Shere thursday at after none kynge Edwarde came into London/and was receyued in the cityе & so rode into Poules/ and there in the bysshoppes palyse he founde kynge Henry with fewe persons about him/for all suche lordes and other as were about kynge Henry/whan they harde of kynge Edwardes coumynge they fled/ and euery man was fayne to shyfte for hym selfe. And than kynge Edwarde toke kynge Henry there/and put hym in safe keppynge/ and than he harde tell of the cõmynge of the duke of Clarence his brother/and of the erle of warwyke/the lorde Mountegue/ and other lordes with a great power towarde London/wherfore kynge Edwarde toke kynge Henry with hym and departed with his hoost/and vpon Eester euyn came to Barnet. But the duke of Clarence his brother/sodaynly agayne forsoke the erle of warwykes parte/ and with the strengthe that he had he came to his brother kynge Edwarde/ wherfore the erle of warwyke and the other lordes were somwhat dismayde/but by the excytynge of the markes Mountegue/and the erle of Oxforde/they kept on theyr iourney/where on the morowe beynge Eester day in the morynng/ bothe the hoostes mette on the playne be yonde Barnet. And the erle of Oxforde haunge the vawewarde quytte hym so well/that he bare ouer that parte of the fylde whiche he set vpon/and beate them backe vpon that parte nexte Enuylde chase/ that tydynges came to London/ that kynge Edwarde had lost the fylde/but in conclusyon kynge Edwarde beynge nyghe the towne of Barnet/gathered his men so to gether agayne and set vpon them a freshe/ whyle the erle of Oxforde was folowynge his chase/that in conclusyon he wanne the fylde/and slewe there of his enemyes/the lorde markes Mountegue/the erle of warwyke with many other/and vpon kynge

kyng edwarde & the duke of glocester attaynted as traytours.

kyng edwarde lãded.

kyng henry taken at ỹ byssshops palese.

battel at Barnet.

Edwardes parte was slayne the lorde barnes/& of the cõmons vpon bothe partes. xv. C. men & moo/and than the duke of Excester/& the erle of Oxforde fled and escaped with great daunger/ and the same after none/kynge Edwarde came into London agayne/and brought kyng Henry with hym rydynge in a longe gowne of blewe veluet thorowe London and so to westmyster/& from thens sent hym vnto the Towre where he remayned as prisoner all his lyfe tyme after.

Kynge Edwarde than beynge in possessyon agayne of the hole realme/made prouisyon to withstande the landynge of quene Margaret and Edwarde her son/whiche all this whyle lay at the see syde in Fraũce tarynge for wynde. And at the last landed with a strength of frencheimen/ and after that landynge dyuers other resorted to them/and at the last at a place besyde Tewkys-
battel at Tewkysbury. burye the.iii. day of May/kyng Edwarde with a great power met with them/where betwene them was fought a cruell battell/but kynge Edwarde had the victorye/where the sayde quene Margaret was taken prisoner/and prince Edwarde her son taken/& immedyatly he was brought to kynge Edwarde/where whan kynge Edwarde questyoned with hym/& because he answered hym sharpely and contrarye to his pleasure/therfore kynge Edwarde sodaynly smote hym on the face with his gauntlet/vpon the whiche stroke so receyued/his seruantes sodaynly fell vpon hym & slewe hym out of hande. And than anone after this kynge Edwarde sent quene Marget to London/and at the last she was sent whome to her contrey.

Also after this the bastarde Fauconbrygge/with certayne ryotous maryners/and dyuers ryotous persons of Kent and Esser/came in great multytude to the citye of London and assauted the gates/but the citezyns with strengthe drowe them backe and chased them to theyr shyppes at blacke wall as farre as Stretforde and Detforde in Kent/and slewe many of them/and toke many prisoners.

Also vpon Ascencyon euyn nexte folowynge/the deed corps of kynge Henry the syxte/late kynge/was brought from the Towre of London thorowe the citye/and so to Poules churche and there lafte all nyght. But howe this prince dyed/there be dyuers opinyons/but the moost
the deth of kinge Henry. cõmyn tale was that he was stycked with a dagger/by ỹ handes of Rycharde duke of Glocester kynge Edwardes brother.
Also sone after that kynge Edwarde with a strength of people went into Kent/& there caused his Justyce to syt vpon the ryottours that came with the bastarde Fauconbrydge/and dyuers were put to execucyon/as well in Kent as in Esser/and after the sayd bastarde about Southhamton was taken and there beheded/and his hede sent to London & set vpon London brydge.

Also in the. xii. yere of his reyne kynge Edwarde called a parlyament at westmynster/where there was graunted to hym an ayde/for the great charge that he had in his warres. And in the nexte yere after/the deed corps of the duke of Excester was founden drowned/but howe he was drowned no man can tell.

Also in the.xiiii.yere of kynge Edwarde/he intendynge to make warre agaynst Lewys the
voyage i to fraũce frenche kynge/requyred an ayde of his lordes spirituall and temporall and other ryche men within the realme/whiche they graunted to hym/and was called a benyuolence. After the gatherynge wherof/the nexte yere after the kyng with a great armye sayled vnto Caleys/and so forth went into Fraunce/agaynst whome ỹ frenche kynge assembled a great power. But whan bothe hoostes shulde haue met/certayne offers of peace was made/and a day appoynted where bothe kynges dyd mete at a place callyd Pynyake/where vpon a brydge ouer a ryuer there was made

a particyon in the myddes therof / that nother of them myght enter to other / but with a lope that eyther prince myght take other by the hande / and eyther of theyr hoostes standyng by them in good aray. where a peace was concluded betwene them for.vii.yeres / and agreed that kinge Lewys shulde pay to kynge Edwarde.xv.M.li.in hande / and.x.M.li.euery yere after durynge vi. yeres / whiche thynge parfytely fynysshed and assured / kynge Edwarde returned agayne into Englande.

¶ Also in the.xvi.yere of kynge Edwarde / by the great excytynge of one Rafe Josselyn draper than Mayre of Lōdon / London walle was newe made / almost from Crepylgate to Bysshoppsgate / whiche was a wonderfull worke to be fynysshed in one yere.

¶ Also in the.xvii.yere of this kynge / George the duke of Clarence / yonger brother to kynge Edwarde beynge prisoner in the Towre / was put to dethe / and as it was sayd there drowned in a barell of Malmesey.

¶ Also in the.xviii. yere of this kynge / there was a great dethe in London and thorowe out all the lande / and after that there was great quyetnesse & peace within the realme / vnto the. xxiii. yere of this kynge / in ẏ whiche yere the.ix.day of Aprell / the yere of Chryst.M. CCCC. lxxxiii. at westmyster the kynge dyed and is buryed at wyndesore.

Edwardus.b.

Innocent.

¶ Innocent was nexte pope/the yere of Chryst.M.CCCC.lxxxiii. he hylde the see.viii.yere.

Edwarde the fyfte.

EDwarde the.v.of that name/and eldyst son to Edwarde the.iii.of the age of.xii. yere began his reygne ouer the realme of Englande/the.ix.day of Apryll/the yere of Chryst.M.CCCC.lxxxiii. ¶ But anone as kynge Edwarde the.iii.was dede/the lorde Markes Dorset brother to the quene/haunge the rule of this yonge kynge in the marches of wales/conueyed hym towarde London.But Rycharde duke of Glocester brother to kynge Edwarde/whome as it was sayd kynge Edwarde in his dethe bedde had named to be protectour/met with the kynge with a great companye of Northernmen at Stonystretforde/and discharged the markes of the rule of the kynge/and so from thens accompanyed with the duke of Buckyngham/conueyed this yonge kynge vnto London. But the quene Elysabeth fearynge the sequele of this matter/toke her yonger son the duke of yorke with her/and went into the sentwarye of westmynster/but whan ꝑ duke of Glocester came vnto London/he sent the Archebyshop of yorke to the quene/whiche so inueegled the quene with fayre promyses/that she delyuered her yonger son/and than the duke of Glocester caused bothe the yonge kynge and his brother/to be brought into the Towre of London.And in this whyle/the duke of Glocester beynge protectour caused the lorde Skales/brother to the quene/and the lorde Rycharde the quenes son/syr Rycharde Haut/& syr Thomas Vaughan/to be beheded at Pownefret/more of wyll than by Justyce.

¶ And sone after that the said duke protectour/sodaynly toke the lorde Hastynges beynge in the Towre/and incontynent without iugement/or longe tyme of confessyon/caused his hede to be smytten of vpon a tymber log within the Towre/and than put suche lordes in prison as he thought wolde resyst his euell purpose. And after that caused one doctour Shawe to preche at Poules crosse/whiche in his sermon shewed that the chylderne of kynge Edwarde the.iii. were nat Legyttymate nor ryghtfull inheretours to the crowne/with many sclaunderous wordes/to the great abusyon of all the audyence/except a fewe that fauoured the protectour.

¶ And after that at the Guylde hall/the duke of Buckyngham in a longe oracyon there by hym made/& exortacyon with elygant wordes preferred the tytle of the said protectour of the realme/and durynge this whyle/the sayd protectour by the counseli of the duke of Buckyngham as it was sayd/cauled this yonge kynge and his brother to be conueyed to warde/whiche were neuer after sene but there put to dethe.

¶ But of the maner of the dethe of this yonge kynge and of his brother/there were dyuers opinyons. But the most cõmyn opinyon was/that they were smolderyd betwene two fetherbeddes/and that in the doynge the yonger brother escaped from vnder the fetherbeddes/and crept vnder the bedstede/& there lay naked a whyle/tyll that they had smolderyd the yonge kyng/so that he was surely dede. And after ꝑ one of them toke his brother from vnder the bedstede & hylde his face downe to the grounde with his one hande/and with the other hande cut his throte bolle a sonder with a dagger. It is a meruayle that any man coude haue so harde a harte to do so cruell a dede/saue onely that necessyte compelled them/for they were so charged by the duke the protectour/that if they shewed nat to hym the bodyes of bothe those chylderne dede on the morowe after they were so cõmaunded/that than they them selfe shulde be put to dethe. wherfore they that were so cõmaunded to do it/were compelled to fulfyll the protectours wyll.

kynge edwarde ꝑ v. & his brother put to dethe.

Charles.

¶ Charles the.viii.was nexte frenche kynge/the yere of Chryst.M.CCCC.lxxxiii.he passed the mountaynes and wanne the realme of Naples/but in his returne he was incountered by the Mylleners/and the Venicyans/and fled with great daunger.

Maximilyan.

¶ Maximilyan sonne of Fredryche the Emperour/maryed Marye onely doughter to Charles duke of Burgon.

¶ And after that the bodyes of these.ii. chylderne as the opinyon ranne / were bothe closed in a great heuy cheste/and by the meanes of one that was secrete with the protectour / they were put in a shyppe goynge to Flaunders/ & whan the shyppe was in the blacke Depes/ this man threwe bothe those dede bodyes so closed in the cheste ouer the hatches into the see / and yet none of the maryners/nor none in the shyppe/saue onely the sayd man wyst what thynges it was that was there so inclosed. whiche sayenge dyuers men coniectured to be trewe/because that the bones of the sayd chylderne coude neuer be founde buryed/nother in the Towre nor in no nother place.

¶ Another opinyon there is/that they whiche had the charge to put them to dethe / caused one to crye sodaynly/treason/treason. wherwith the chylderne beynge a ferde / desyred to knowe what was best for them to do. And than they bad them hyde them selfe in a great cheste that no man shulde fynde them / and if any body came into the chambre / they wolde say they were nat there. And accordynge as they counsellyd them / they crepte bothe into the cheste / whiche anone after they locked. And than anone they buryed that cheste in a great pytte vnder a steyre / which they before had made therfore / and anone cast erthe theron and so buryed them quycke / whiche cheste was after caste into the blacke Depes/as is before sayde.

¶ Than the.xx. day of June / the sayd protectour toke vpon hym as kynge of the realme / proclaymynge hym selfe kynge Rychard the thyrde.

Richardus iij.

G.i.

Rycharde the.iii.

RIcharde the thyrde of that name/yongest son to Rycharde late duke of yorke/& yongest brother to kynge Edwarde the.iiii. late kynge/ was crowned at westmynster the.vi.day of Julye/in the yere of Chryst. M. CCCC.lxxxiii. Immediatly after his coronacyon/the grudge aswell of the lordes as of the cõmons greatly increasyd agaynste hym/because the cõmyn fame went that he had secretely murderyd the. ii. sons of his brother kynge Edwarde the.iiii.in the Towre London/whiche grudge the duke of Buckyngham perceyuynge/and to the intent to clere hym selfe & to wynne the fauour of the people/ conspyred agaynst kynge Rycharde/and alyed hym selfe with dyuers gentylmen to brynge his purpose about. But yet this kynge Rycharde had knowlege of his intent: wherfore kynge Rycharde in all hast sent for to take hym. And the duke nat yet beynge accompanyed able to resyst/ fled secretly vnto a seruantes place of his called Banester. And whan the kynge harde of his flyenge/he made open proclamacyon that who so euer wolde take the duke shulde haue a.M.li. for his labour/and an hundred pounde of lande to hym and his heyres. wherfore the sayd Banester/whether it was for feare of his lyfe or for the sayd rewarde/he shewed the Sherysse of the shyre where the duke was/whiche incontynent came and toke the duke and brought hym to Salysburye/where the kynge than lay. But the kynge in no wyse wolde speke with the duke/but a none caused hym to beheded/wherfore suche gentylmen as had appoynted to eyde the duke fled/ some to sentwary places/and some be yonde the see/but yet dyuers of them were taken and after put to dethe.

Duke of buckyngham beheded.

Also in the.ii.yere of kynge Rycharde/dyuers and many gentylmen went ouer the see vnto ỹ erle of Rychemonde than beynge in Fraunce/& couenaunted with hym that yf he wolde marye Elysabeth the eldyst doughter to kynge Edwarde the.iiii. That than they wolde eyde hym to be kynge of Englande. Amonge whiche gentylmen one syr James Blunt/keper of the castell of Gupnes was one whiche conueyed with hym the erle of Oxforde/whiche longe before had be prisoner in the sayd castell/vpon whiche agreement thus concluded/prouicyon was made for the landynge of the erle of Rychemonde in Englande/whiche toke shyppynge and with a small cõpanye of frenchemen and englysshemen/nat passynge in all the nombre of.iii.M.persons/in the iii.yere of the reyne of kynge Rycharde landed at Mylforde hauyn nyghe Penbroke in wales/ where the sayd erle of Rychemonde was borne. At whose landynge dyuers gentylmen of the contrey resorted/whiche erle than proclaymed hym selfe as he went kynge Henry the. vii. kynge of Englande/and so passed forthe his iurney tyll he came to Shrowysbury/to whome euer styll many lordes and gentylmen resorted/as the erle of Darby/syr wyllyam Stanley his brother/& dyuers and many other. In all this whyle because that kynge Rycharde feared but lyttell/he he made but slowe prouisyon for the gatherynge of his people. wherfore the sayd erle kept styll his iurney tyll he came into a towne nyghe Leyceter called Bosworthe/where kynge Rycharde mette hym wt a great hoost the.xxii.day of August/the yere of Chryst.M.CCCC.lxxxv.whiche were nat all sure to hym/for some stode styll and loked vpon the felde/and wolde nat fyght tyll they sawe to whiche partye the victorye fell. But in conclusyon at ỹ last there betwene them was fought a cruell batteil/where kynge Rycharde lost the fylde/and was there hym selfe slayne/and also the duke of Northfolke/and one Brakynbury leuetenant of the Towre/and many other were there slayne/and the erle of Surrey son to the sayd duke of Northfolke/and dyuers other taken prisoners. Than after this felde so wonne/the dede corps of Rycharde late kynge/was layde vnreuerently naked ouer whart a hors backe/and so the same day caryed vnto the freres at Leyceter/where after a season ỹ he had leyne there that all men myght se hym/he was there with lytteil reuerence buryed. And thus this prince ended with myserye/whiche the most parte of his lyfe lyued and reyned by rygour and tyrrannye.

The erle of rychemonde lãded.

battel at bosworth

Cum priuilegio Regali.

15,378